Causal Inference: What If. R and Stata code for Exercises

Book by M. A. Hernán and J. M. Robins — R code by Joy Shi and Sean McGrath Stata code by Eleanor Murray and Roger Logan — R Markdown code by Tom Palmer

 $02~{\rm March}~2024$

Contents

Preface	vii
Downloading the code	vii
Installing dependency packages	viii
Downloading the datasets	viii
${ m R}$ code	3
11. Why model?	3
Program 11.1	3
Program 11.2	4
Program 11.3	6
12. IP Weighting and Marginal Structural Models	7
Program 12.1	7
Program 12.2	9
Program 12.3	12
Program 12.4	15
Program 12.5	16
Program 12.6	17
Program 12.7	20
13. Standardization and the parametric G-formula	25
Program 13.1	25
Program 13.2	27
Program 13.3	28
Program 13.4	30
14. G-estimation of Structural Nested Models	33
Program 14.1	33
Program 14.2	34
Program 14.2	20

15. Outcome regression and propensity scores	41
Program 15.1	. 41
Program 15.2	. 45
Program 15.3	. 48
Program 15.4	. 54
16. Instrumental variables estimation	59
Program 16.1	. 59
Program 16.2	. 60
Program 16.3	. 60
Program 16.4	. 61
Program 16.5	. 63
17. Causal survival analysis	65
Program 17.1	. 65
Program 17.2	. 66
Program 17.3	. 68
Program 17.4	. 70
Program 17.5	. 73
Session information: R	77
Stata code	81
11. Why model: Stata	81
Program 11.1	. 81
Program 11.2	. 86
Program 11.3	. 88
12. IP Weighting and Marginal Structural Models: Stata	91
Program 12.1	. 91
Program 12.2	. 93
Program 12.3	. 95
Program 12.4	. 100
Program 12.5	. 102
Program 12.6	. 105
Program 12.7	. 108
13. Standardization and the parametric G-formula: Stata	115
Program 13.1	
Program 13.2	. 117
	. 117

14. G-estimation of Structural Nested Models: Stata	129
Program 14.1	129
Program 14.2	131
Program 14.3	136
15. Outcome regression and propensity scores: Stata	141
Program 15.1	141
Prorgam 15.2	144
Program 15.3	148
Program 15.4	154
16. Instrumental variables estimation: Stata	161
Program 16.1	161
Program 16.2	164
Program 16.3	165
Program 16.4	165
Program 16.5	168
17. Causal survival analysis: Stata	171
Program 17.1	171
Program 17.2	172
Program 17.3	177
Program 17.4	184
Session information: Stata	191



Preface

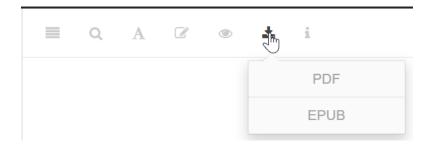
This book presents code examples from Hernán and Robins (2020), which is available in draft form from the following webpage.

https://www.hsph.harvard.edu/miguel-hernan/causal-inference-book/

The R code is based on the code by Joy Shi and Sean McGrath given here.

The Stata code is based on the code by Eleanor Murray and Roger Logan given here.

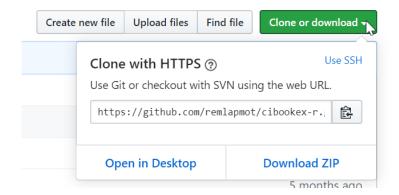
This repo is rendered at https://remlapmot.github.io/cibookex-r/. Click the download button above for the pdf and eBook versions.



Downloading the code

The repo is available on GitHub here. There are a number of ways to download the code. Either,

• click the green Clone or download button then choose to Open in Desktop or Download ZIP.



The *Desktop* option means open in the GitHub Desktop app (if you have that installed on your machine). The *ZIP* option will give you a zip archive of the repo, which you then unzip.

• or fork the repo into your own GitHub account and then clone or download your forked repo to your machine.



Installing dependency packages

It is easiest to open the repo in RStudio, as an RStudio project, by doubling click the .Rproj file. This makes sure that R's working directory is at the top level of the repo. If you don't want to open the repo as a project set the working directory to the top level of the repo directories using setwd(). Then run:

```
# install.packages("devtools") # uncomment if devtools not installed
devtools::install_dev_deps()
```

Downloading the datasets

We assume that you have downloaded the data from the Causal Inference Book website and saved it to a data subdirectory. You can do this manually or with the following code (nb. we use the here package to reference the data subdirectory).

```
library(here)
```

```
dataurls <- list()
stub <- "https://cdn1.sph.harvard.edu/wp-content/uploads/sites/1268/"
dataurls[[1]] <- paste0(stub, "2012/10/nhefs_sas.zip")
dataurls[[2]] <- paste0(stub, "2012/10/nhefs_stata.zip")
dataurls[[3]] <- paste0(stub, "2017/01/nhefs_excel.zip")
dataurls[[4]] <- paste0(stub, "1268/20/nhefs.csv")

temp <- tempfile()
for (i in 1:3) {
   download.file(dataurls[[i]], temp)
   unzip(temp, exdir = "data")
}
download.file(dataurls[[4]], here("data", "nhefs.csv"))</pre>
```

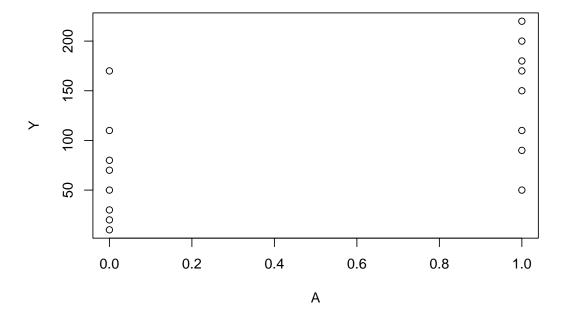
R code

11. Why model?

- Sample averages by treatment level
- Data from Figures 11.1 and 11.2

```
A <- c(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0)
Y <- c(200, 150, 220, 110, 50, 180, 90, 170, 170, 30, 70, 110, 80, 50, 10, 20)

plot(A, Y)
```



```
summary(Y[A = 0])
      Min. 1st Qu.
                    Median
                              Mean 3rd Qu.
                                              Max.
      10.0 27.5
                      60.0
                              67.5
                                      87.5
                                             170.0
##
summary(Y[A = 1])
##
      Min. 1st Qu.
                    Median
                              Mean 3rd Qu.
                                              Max.
      50.0 105.0
                   160.0
                             146.2
                                     185.0
                                             220.0
A2 \leftarrow c(1, 1, 1, 1, 2, 2, 2, 2, 3, 3, 3, 3, 4, 4, 4, 4)
Y2 <- c(110, 80, 50, 40, 170, 30, 70, 50, 110, 50, 180,
        130, 200, 150, 220, 210)
plot(A2, Y2)
```

```
0
                             0
150
                                                                           0
                                                    0
       0
                                                    0
       0
                             0
                             0
                                                    0
                             0
      1.0
                 1.5
                             2.0
                                        2.5
                                                   3.0
                                                               3.5
                                                                          4.0
                                        A2
```

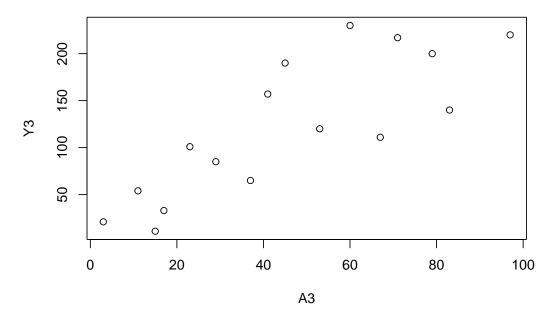
```
summary(Y2[A2 = 1])
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                             Mean 3rd Qu.
                                            Max.
##
     40.0
           47.5
                     65.0
                             70.0
                                    87.5
                                           110.0
summary(Y2[A2 = 2])
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                             Mean 3rd Qu.
                                            Max.
           45
                              80
       30
                       60
                                      95
##
                                             170
summary(Y2[A2 = 3])
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                             Mean 3rd Qu.
                                            Max.
##
     50.0
           95.0
                    120.0
                            117.5
                                  142.5
                                           180.0
summary(Y2[A2 = 4])
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                             Mean 3rd Qu.
                                            Max.
    150.0 187.5 205.0
                            195.0 212.5
##
                                           220.0
```

- 2-parameter linear model
- $\bullet~$ Data from Figures 11.3 and 11.1

```
A3 <-
c(3, 11, 17, 23, 29, 37, 41, 53, 67, 79, 83, 97, 60, 71, 15, 45)

Y3 <-
c(21, 54, 33, 101, 85, 65, 157, 120, 111, 200, 140, 220, 230, 217,
11, 190)

plot(Y3 ~ A3)
```



```
summary(glm(Y3 \sim A3))
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = Y3 \sim A3)
## Coefficients:
             Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 24.5464
                       21.3300 1.151 0.269094
## A3
              2.1372
                        0.3997 5.347 0.000103 ***
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 1944.109)
     Null deviance: 82800 on 15 degrees of freedom
##
## Residual deviance: 27218 on 14 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 170.43
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
predict(glm(Y3 ~ A3), data.frame(A3 = 90))
## 1
## 216.89
summary(glm(Y \sim A))
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = Y ~ A)
##
## Coefficients:
             Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 67.50
                         19.72 3.424 0.00412 **
                          27.88 2.824 0.01352 *
## A
                78.75
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
```

```
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 3109.821)
##
## Null deviance: 68344 on 15 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 43538 on 14 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 177.95
##
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
```

- 3-parameter linear model
- Data from Figure 11.3

```
Asq <- A3 * A3
mod3 \leftarrow glm(Y3 \sim A3 + Asq)
summary(mod3)
###
## Call:
## glm(formula = Y3 \sim A3 + Asq)
## Coefficients:
              Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) -7.40688 31.74777 -0.233 0.8192
## A3
              4.10723 1.53088 2.683 0.0188 *
## Asq
              -0.02038 0.01532 -1.331 0.2062
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 1842.697)
##
      Null deviance: 82800 on 15 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 23955 on 13 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 170.39
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
predict(mod3, data.frame(cbind(A3 = 90, Asq = 8100)))
         1
## 197.1269
```

12. IP Weighting and Marginal Structural Models

Program 12.1

• Descriptive statistics from NHEFS data (Table 12.1)

library(here)

```
# install.packages("readxl") # install package if required
library("readxl")
nhefs <- read_excel(here("data", "NHEFS.xls"))</pre>
nhefs$cens <- ifelse(is.na(nhefs$wt82), 1, 0)</pre>
# provisionally ignore subjects with missing values for weight in 1982
nhefs.nmv <-
 nhefs[which(!is.na(nhefs$wt82)),]
lm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk, data = nhefs.nmv)
##
## Call:
## lm(formula = wt82_71 ~ qsmk, data = nhefs.nmv)
## Coefficients:
## (Intercept)
                     qsmk
## 1.984
                    2.541
# Smoking cessation
predict(lm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk, data = nhefs.nmv), data.frame(qsmk = 1))
## 4.525079
# No smoking cessation
predict(lm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk, data = nhefs.nmv), data.frame(qsmk = 0))
## 1.984498
# Table
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 0),]$age)
   Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
    25.00 33.00 42.00 42.79 51.00
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 0),]$wt71)
```

```
Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
                 68.49 70.30 79.38 151.73
    40.82
          59.19
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 0),]$smokeintensity)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                         Mean 3rd Qu.
     1.00 15.00
                 20.00
                         21.19 30.00
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 0),]$smokeyrs)
    Min. 1st Qu. Median
                         Mean 3rd Qu.
     1.00 15.00 23.00
                          24.09 32.00
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 1),]$age)
    Min. 1st Qu. Median
                         Mean 3rd Qu.
   25.00 35.00 46.00 46.17 56.00 74.00
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 1),]$wt71)
    Min. 1st Qu. Median
                         Mean 3rd Qu.
   39.58 60.67 71.21 72.35 81.08 136.98
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 1),]$smokeintensity)
    Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
     1.0 10.0 20.0
                        18.6 25.0
summary(nhefs.nmv[which(nhefs.nmv$qsmk = 1),]$smokeyrs)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                        Mean 3rd Qu.
     1.00 15.00 26.00 26.03 35.00 60.00
table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$sex)
##
      0 1
## 0 542 621
## 1 220 183
prop.table(table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$sex), 1)
###
##
            0
## 0 0.4660361 0.5339639
## 1 0.5459057 0.4540943
table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$race)
##
      0 1
    0 993 170
  1 367 36
prop.table(table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$race), 1)
##
              0
## 0 0.85382631 0.14617369
## 1 0.91066998 0.08933002
table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$education)
##
      1 2 3 4 5
## 0 210 266 480 92 115
## 1 81 74 157 29 62
prop.table(table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$education), 1)
##
###
                      2
                                 3
             1
```

```
0 0.18056750 0.22871883 0.41272571 0.07910576 0.09888220
    1 0.20099256 0.18362283 0.38957816 0.07196030 0.15384615
table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$exercise)
###
      0 1 2
## 0 237 485 441
   1 63 176 164
prop.table(table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$exercise), 1)
###
                      1
## 0 0.2037833 0.4170249 0.3791917
## 1 0.1563275 0.4367246 0.4069479
table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$active)
        0 1 2
## 0 532 527 104
## 1 170 188 45
prop.table(table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$active), 1)
                      1
## 0 0.4574377 0.4531384 0.0894239
## 1 0.4218362 0.4665012 0.1116625
```

- Estimating IP weights
- Data from NHEFS

```
# Estimation of ip weights via a logistic model
fit <- glm(</pre>
  qsmk \sim sex + race + age + I(age ^ 2) +
   as.factor(education) + smokeintensity +
   I(smokeintensity ^ 2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs ^ 2) +
   as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 ^ 2),
  family = binomial().
  data = nhefs.nmv
summary(fit)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age^2) + as.factor(education) +
       smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) +
       as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71^2),
###
##
       family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv)
## Coefficients:
                           Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept)
                         -2.2425191 1.3808360 -1.624 0.104369
                         -0.5274782 0.1540496 -3.424 0.000617 ***
## sex
```

```
## race
                        0.1212052 0.0512663 2.364 0.018068 *
## age
## I(age^2)
                       -0.0008246 0.0005361 -1.538 0.124039
## as.factor(education)2 -0.0287755 0.1983506 -0.145 0.884653
## as.factor(education)3 0.0864318 0.1780850 0.485 0.627435
## as.factor(education)4 0.0636010 0.2732108 0.233 0.815924
## as.factor(education)5  0.4759606  0.2262237  2.104  0.035384 *
## smokeintensity -0.0772704 0.0152499 -5.067 4.04e-07 ***
## I(smokeintensity^2) 0.0010451 0.0002866 3.647 0.000265 ***
## smokeyrs
                     -0.0735966 0.0277775 -2.650 0.008061 **
## I(smokeyrs^2)
                       0.0008441 0.0004632 1.822 0.068398 .
## as.factor(exercise)1  0.3548405  0.1801351  1.970  0.048855 *
## as.factor(exercise)2  0.3957040  0.1872400  2.113  0.034571 *
## as.factor(active)1 0.0319445 0.1329372 0.240 0.810100
## as.factor(active)2
                       0.1767840 0.2149720 0.822 0.410873
                      -0.0152357 0.0263161 -0.579 0.562625
## wt71
## I(wt71^2)
                       0.0001352 0.0001632 0.829 0.407370
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
      Null deviance: 1786.1 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1676.9 on 1547 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 1714.9
##
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
p.qsmk.obs <-</pre>
 ifelse(nhefs.nmvqsmk = 0,
        1 - predict(fit, type = "response"),
        predict(fit, type = "response"))
nhefs.nmv$w <- 1 / p.qsmk.obs</pre>
summary(nhefs.nmv$w)
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## 1.054 1.230 1.373 1.996 1.990 16.700
sd(nhefs.nmv$w)
## [1] 1.474787
# install.packages("geepack") # install package if required
library("geepack")
msm.w <- geeglm(</pre>
 wt82_71 \sim qsmk,
 data = nhefs.nmv,
 weights = w,
 id = seqn,
 corstr = "independence"
summary(msm.w)
## Call:
```

```
## geeglm(formula = wt82_71 ~ qsmk, data = nhefs.nmv, weights = w,
## id = seqn, corstr = "independence")
##
## Coefficients:
             Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
## (Intercept) 1.7800 0.2247 62.73 2.33e-15 ***
              3.4405 0.5255 42.87 5.86e-11 ***
## qsmk
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
###
              Estimate Std.err
## (Intercept) 65.06 4.221
## Number of clusters: 1566 Maximum cluster size: 1
beta <- coef(msm.w)</pre>
SE <- coef(summary(msm.w))[, 2]</pre>
lcl <- beta - qnorm(0.975) * SE</pre>
ucl <- beta + qnorm(0.975) * SE
cbind(beta, lcl, ucl)
              beta lcl ucl
## (Intercept) 1.780 1.340 2.22
## qsmk
             3.441 2.411 4.47
# no association between sex and qsmk in pseudo-population
xtabs(nhefs.nmv$w ~ nhefs.nmv$sex + nhefs.nmv$qsmk)
             nhefs.nmv$qsmk
## nhefs.nmv$sex 0 1
             0 763.6 763.6
             1 801.7 797.2
# "check" for positivity (White women)
table(nhefs.nmvsex = 0 & nhefs.nmvsex = 1,
     nhefs.nmv$qsmk[nhefs.nmv$race = 0 & nhefs.nmv$sex = 1])
##
##
       0 1
   25 24 3
###
##
    26 14 5
    27 18 2
##
    28 20 5
##
    29 15 4
    30 14 5
##
    31 11 5
##
###
    32 14 7
    33 12 3
##
    34 22 5
##
###
    35 16 5
##
    36 13 3
##
    37 14 1
    38 6 2
###
```

```
39 19 4
##
    40 10 4
##
   41 13 3
##
   42 16 3
##
   43 14 3
   44 9 4
##
##
   45 12 5
    46 19 4
##
##
   47 19 4
##
   48 19 4
   49 11 3
##
   50 18 4
##
   51 9 3
###
    52 11 3
##
   53 11 4
## 54 17 9
##
    55 9 4
###
   56 8 7
##
   57 9 2
###
   58 8 4
##
   59 5 4
## 60 5 4
##
   61 5 2
###
   62 6 5
##
   63 3 3
##
   64 7 1
##
   65 3 2
  66 4 0
##
##
   67 2 0
##
    69 6 2
##
    70 2 1
###
   71 0 1
##
  72 2 2
  74 0 1
```

- Estimating stabilized IP weights
- Data from NHEFS

```
# estimation of denominator of ip weights
denom.fit <-
glm(
    qsmk ~ as.factor(sex) + as.factor(race) + age + I(age ^ 2) +
        as.factor(education) + smokeintensity +
        I(smokeintensity ^ 2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs ^ 2) +
        as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 ^ 2),
    family = binomial(),
    data = nhefs.nmv
)
summary(denom.fit)</pre>
```

```
## Call:
## glm(formula = qsmk ~ as.factor(sex) + as.factor(race) + age +
     I(age^2) + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2) +
      smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) +
      wt71 + I(wt71^2), family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv)
## Coefficients:
###
                       Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept)
                      -2.242519 1.380836 -1.62 0.10437
## as.factor(sex)1
                       -0.527478
                                 0.154050 -3.42 0.00062 ***
## as.factor(race)1
                      ## age
                       0.121205 0.051266 2.36 0.01807 *
## I(age^2)
                       -0.000825 0.000536 -1.54 0.12404
## as.factor(education)2 -0.028776 0.198351 -0.15 0.88465
## as.factor(education)3 0.086432
                                  0.178085 0.49 0.62744
## as.factor(education)4 0.063601 0.273211 0.23 0.81592
## as.factor(education)5 0.475961 0.226224 2.10 0.03538 *
## smokeintensity
                   -0.077270 0.015250 -5.07 4.0e-07 ***
## I(smokeintensity^2)
                       0.001045 0.000287 3.65 0.00027 ***
## smokeyrs
                      -0.073597
                                  0.027777 -2.65 0.00806 **
                                  0.000463 1.82 0.06840 .
## I(smokeyrs^2)
                       0.000844
## as.factor(exercise)1 0.354841 0.180135 1.97 0.04885 *
## as.factor(exercise)2 0.395704 0.187240 2.11 0.03457 *
                      0.031944 0.132937 0.24 0.81010
## as.factor(active)1
## as.factor(active)2
                       0.176784 0.214972 0.82 0.41087
## wt71
                      -0.015236
                                  0.026316 -0.58 0.56262
                       0.000135
                                  0.000163 0.83 0.40737
## I(wt71^2)
## Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
      Null deviance: 1786.1 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1676.9 on 1547 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 1715
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
pd.qsmk <- predict(denom.fit, type = "response")</pre>
# estimation of numerator of ip weights
numer.fit <- glm(qsmk ~ 1, family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv)</pre>
summary(numer.fit)
## glm(formula = qsmk ~ 1, family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv)
###
## Coefficients:
             Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept) -1.0598 0.0578 -18.3 <2e-16 ***
```

```
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
     Null deviance: 1786.1 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1786.1 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## ATC: 1788
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
pn.qsmk <- predict(numer.fit, type = "response")</pre>
nhefs.nmv$sw <-</pre>
 ifelse(nhefs.nmvqsmk = 0, ((1 - pn.qsmk) / (1 - pd.qsmk)),
        (pn.qsmk / pd.qsmk))
summary(nhefs.nmv$sw)
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## 0.331 0.867 0.950 0.999 1.079 4.298
msm.sw <- geeglm(</pre>
 wt82_71 \sim qsmk,
 data = nhefs.nmv,
 weights = sw,
 id = seqn,
 corstr = "independence"
summary(msm.sw)
##
## Call:
## geeglm(formula = wt82_71 ~ qsmk, data = nhefs.nmv, weights = sw,
     id = seqn, corstr = "independence")
## Coefficients:
## Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
## (Intercept) 1.780 0.225 62.7 2.3e-15 ***
## qsmk
               3.441 0.525 42.9 5.9e-11 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
             Estimate Std.err
## (Intercept) 60.7 3.71
## Number of clusters: 1566 Maximum cluster size: 1
beta <- coef(msm.sw)</pre>
SE <- coef(summary(msm.sw))[, 2]</pre>
lcl <- beta - qnorm(0.975) * SE</pre>
ucl <- beta + qnorm(0.975) * SE
```

• Estimating the parameters of a marginal structural mean model with a continuous treatment Data from NHEFS

```
# Analysis restricted to subjects reporting ≤25 cig/day at baseline
nhefs.nmv.s <- subset(nhefs.nmv, smokeintensity ≤ 25)
# estimation of denominator of ip weights
den.fit.obj <- lm(</pre>
  smkintensity82_71 ~ as.factor(sex) +
   as.factor(race) + age + I(age ^ 2) +
   as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity ^ 2) +
    smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs ^ 2) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 +
   I(wt71 ^ 2),
  data = nhefs.nmv.s
p.den <- predict(den.fit.obj, type = "response")</pre>
dens.den <-
  dnorm(nhefs.nmv.s$smkintensity82_71,
        p.den,
        summary(den.fit.obj)$sigma)
# estimation of numerator of ip weights
num.fit.obj <- lm(smkintensity82_71 ~ 1, data = nhefs.nmv.s)</pre>
p.num <- predict(num.fit.obj, type = "response")</pre>
dens.num <-
  dnorm(nhefs.nmv.s$smkintensity82_71,
        p.num,
        summary(num.fit.obj)$sigma)
nhefs.nmv.s$sw.a <- dens.num / dens.den</pre>
summary(nhefs.nmv.s$sw.a)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
                                              Max.
###
      0.19 0.89 0.97 1.00 1.05
                                              5.10
msm.sw.cont <-
  geeglm(
   wt82_71 ~ smkintensity82_71 + I(smkintensity82_71 * smkintensity82_71),
```

```
data = nhefs.nmv.s,
   weights = sw.a,
   id = seqn,
   corstr = "independence"
summary(msm.sw.cont)
##
## Call:
## geeglm(formula = wt82_71 ~ smkintensity82_71 + I(smkintensity82_71 *
      smkintensity82_71), data = nhefs.nmv.s, weights = sw.a, id = seqn,
##
      corstr = "independence")
## Coefficients:
                                           Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
## (Intercept)
                                            2.00452 0.29512 46.13 1.1e-11 ***
                                           -0.10899 0.03154 11.94 0.00055 ***
## smkintensity82_71
## I(smkintensity82_71 * smkintensity82_71) 0.00269 0.00242 1.24 0.26489
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
               Estimate Std.err
## (Intercept)
               60.5 4.5
## Number of clusters: 1162 Maximum cluster size: 1
beta <- coef(msm.sw.cont)</pre>
SE <- coef(summary(msm.sw.cont))[, 2]</pre>
lcl <- beta - qnorm(0.975) * SE</pre>
ucl \leftarrow beta + qnorm(0.975) * SE
cbind(beta, lcl, ucl)
                                                        lcl
                                               heta
## (Intercept)
                                            2.00452 1.42610 2.58295
## smkintensity82_71
                                           -0.10899 -0.17080 -0.04718
## I(smkintensity82_71 * smkintensity82_71) 0.00269 -0.00204 0.00743
```

- $\bullet~$ Estimating the parameters of a marginal structural logistic model
- Data from NHEFS

```
table(nhefs.nmv$qsmk, nhefs.nmv$death)
##
## 0 1
## 0 963 200
## 1 312 91

# First, estimation of stabilized weights sw (same as in Program 12.3)
# Second, fit logistic model below
msm.logistic <- geeglm(</pre>
```

```
death ~ qsmk,
  data = nhefs.nmv,
  weights = sw,
 id = seqn,
 family = binomial(),
  corstr = "independence"
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
summary(msm.logistic)
## Call:
## geeglm(formula = death ~ qsmk, family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv,
      weights = sw, id = seqn, corstr = "independence")
##
## Coefficients:
              Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
## (Intercept) -1.4905 0.0789 356.50 <2e-16 ***
               0.0301 0.1573 0.04
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
              Estimate Std.err
## (Intercept) 1 0.0678
## Number of clusters: 1566 Maximum cluster size: 1
beta <- coef(msm.logistic)</pre>
SE <- coef(summary(msm.logistic))[, 2]</pre>
lcl <- beta - qnorm(0.975) * SE</pre>
ucl <- beta + qnorm(0.975) * SE
cbind(beta, lcl, ucl)
                 beta
                       lcl ucl
## (Intercept) -1.4905 -1.645 -1.336
         0.0301 -0.278 0.338
## qsmk
```

- Assessing effect modification by sex using a marginal structural mean model
- Data from NHEFS

```
table(nhefs.nmv$sex)
##
## 0 1
## 762 804

# estimation of denominator of ip weights
denom.fit <-
glm(
    qsmk ~ as.factor(sex) + as.factor(race) + age + I(age ^ 2) +</pre>
```

```
as.factor(education) + smokeintensity +
     I(smokeintensity ^ 2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs ^ 2) +
     as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 ^ 2),
   family = binomial(),
   data = nhefs.nmv
 )
summary(denom.fit)
###
## Call:
## glm(formula = qsmk ~ as.factor(sex) + as.factor(race) + age +
     I(age^2) + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2) +
      smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) +
      wt71 + I(wt71^2), family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv)
###
## Coefficients:
##
                      Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept)
                      -2.242519 1.380836 -1.62 0.10437
## as.factor(sex)1
                      ## as.factor(race)1
## age
                      0.121205 0.051266 2.36 0.01807 *
## I(age^2)
                      -0.000825 0.000536 -1.54 0.12404
## as.factor(education)2 -0.028776   0.198351   -0.15   0.88465
## as.factor(education)3 0.086432 0.178085 0.49 0.62744
## as.factor(education)4 0.063601 0.273211 0.23 0.81592
## as.factor(education)5 0.475961 0.226224 2.10 0.03538 *
## smokeintensity
                  -0.077270
                                 0.015250 -5.07 4.0e-07 ***
                                 0.000287 3.65 0.00027 ***
## I(smokeintensity^2) 0.001045
## smokeyrs
                      -0.073597
                                0.027777 -2.65 0.00806 **
## I(smokeyrs^2)
                      0.000844 0.000463 1.82 0.06840 .
## as.factor(exercise)1 0.354841 0.180135 1.97 0.04885 *
## as.factor(exercise)2 0.395704 0.187240 2.11 0.03457 *
## as.factor(active)1
                     0.031944
                                 0.132937 0.24 0.81010
                                 0.214972 0.82 0.41087
## as.factor(active)2
                      0.176784
## wt71
                      -0.015236
                                 0.026316 -0.58 0.56262
## I(wt71^2)
                      0.000135
                                 ## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
    Null deviance: 1786.1 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1676.9 on 1547 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 1715
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
pd.qsmk <- predict(denom.fit, type = "response")</pre>
# estimation of numerator of ip weights
numer.fit <-
 glm(qsmk ~ as.factor(sex), family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv)
summary(numer.fit)
```

```
## Call:
### glm(formula = qsmk ~ as.factor(sex), family = binomial(), data = nhefs.nmv)
## Coefficients:
                 Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept) -0.9016 0.0799 -11.28 <2e-16 ***
                              0.1160 -2.76 0.0058 **
## as.factor(sex)1 -0.3202
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
      Null deviance: 1786.1 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1778.4 on 1564 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 1782
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
pn.qsmk <- predict(numer.fit, type = "response")</pre>
nhefs.nmv$sw.a <-</pre>
 ifelse(nhefs.nmvqsmk = 0, ((1 - pn.qsmk) / (1 - pd.qsmk)),
        (pn.qsmk / pd.qsmk))
summary(nhefs.nmv$sw.a)
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
     0.29 0.88 0.96 1.00 1.08 3.80
sd(nhefs.nmv$sw.a)
## [1] 0.271
# Estimating parameters of a marginal structural mean model
msm.emm <- geeglm(</pre>
 wt82 71 ~ as.factor(gsmk) + as.factor(sex)
 + as.factor(qsmk):as.factor(sex),
 data = nhefs.nmv,
 weights = sw.a,
 id = seqn,
 corstr = "independence"
)
summary(msm.emm)
###
## Call:
## geeglm(formula = wt82_71 ~ as.factor(qsmk) + as.factor(sex) +
## as.factor(qsmk):as.factor(sex), data = nhefs.nmv, weights = sw.a,
##
     id = seqn, corstr = "independence")
## Coefficients:
                                  Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
###
## (Intercept)
                                   1.78445 0.30984 33.17 8.5e-09 ***
## as.factor(qsmk)1
                                   3.52198 0.65707 28.73 8.3e-08 ***
                                  -0.00872 0.44882 0.00 0.98
## as.factor(sex)1
## as.factor(qsmk)1:as.factor(sex)1 -0.15948 1.04608 0.02
                                                             0.88
```

```
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
               Estimate Std.err
## (Intercept)
                60.8
                        3.71
## Number of clusters: 1566 Maximum cluster size: 1
beta <- coef(msm.emm)</pre>
SE <- coef(summary(msm.emm))[, 2]</pre>
lcl <- beta - qnorm(0.975) * SE</pre>
ucl <- beta + qnorm(0.975) * SE
cbind(beta, lcl, ucl)
                                        beta lcl ucl
##
## (Intercept)
                                    1.78445 1.177 2.392
## as.factor(qsmk)1
                                    3.52198 2.234 4.810
## as.factor(sex)1
                                   -0.00872 -0.888 0.871
## as.factor(qsmk)1:as.factor(sex)1 -0.15948 -2.210 1.891
```

- Estimating IP weights to adjust for selection bias due to censoring
- Data from NHEFS

```
table(nhefs$qsmk, nhefs$cens)
##
         0
             1
    0 1163
            38
    1 403
            25
##
summary(nhefs[which(nhefs$cens = 0),]$wt71)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
     39.6 59.5
                    69.2 70.8 79.8 151.7
summary(nhefs[which(nhefs$cens = 1),]$wt71)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                            Mean 3rd Qu.
                                          169.2
     36.2 63.1 72.1
                            76.6 87.9
# estimation of denominator of ip weights for A
denom.fit <-</pre>
 glm(
   qsmk ~ as.factor(sex) + as.factor(race) + age + I(age ^ 2) +
     as.factor(education) + smokeintensity +
     I(smokeintensity ^ 2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs ^ 2) +
     as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 ^ 2),
   family = binomial(),
   data = nhefs
summary(denom.fit)
```

```
## Call:
## glm(formula = qsmk ~ as.factor(sex) + as.factor(race) + age +
      I(age^2) + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2) +
      smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) +
##
      wt71 + I(wt71^2), family = binomial(), data = nhefs)
##
## Coefficients:
                        Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
                       -1.988902 1.241279 -1.60 0.10909
## (Intercept)
                                  0.148232 -3.42 0.00062 ***
## as.factor(sex)1
                       -0.507522
## as.factor(race)1
                       -0.850231 0.205872 -4.13 3.6e-05 ***
## age
                       0.103013 0.048900 2.11 0.03515 *
                       -0.000605 0.000507 -1.19 0.23297
## I(age^2)
## as.factor(education)2 -0.098320 0.190655 -0.52 0.60607
## as.factor(education)3 0.015699
                                  0.170714 0.09 0.92673
## as.factor(education)4 -0.042526
                                  0.264276 -0.16 0.87216
## as.factor(education)5 0.379663 0.220395 1.72 0.08495 .
## smokeintensity
                   -0.065156
                                  0.014759 -4.41 1.0e-05 ***
## I(smokeintensity^2) 0.000846
                                  0.000276 3.07 0.00216 **
## smokeyrs
                       -0.073371 0.026996 -2.72 0.00657 **
## I(smokeyrs^2)
                       0.000838
                                  0.000443 1.89 0.05867.
## as.factor(exercise)1 0.291412
                                  0.173554 1.68 0.09314 .
## as.factor(exercise)2 0.355052 0.179929 1.97 0.04846 *
## as.factor(active)1
                      0.010875 0.129832 0.08 0.93324
                       0.068312
                                            0.33 0.74346
## as.factor(active)2
                                  0.208727
## wt71
                       -0.012848
                                  0.022283 -0.58 0.56423
## I(wt71^2)
                       0.000121
                                  0.000135 0.89 0.37096
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
###
      Null deviance: 1876.3 on 1628 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1766.7 on 1610 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 1805
##
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
pd.qsmk <- predict(denom.fit, type = "response")</pre>
# estimation of numerator of ip weights for A
numer.fit <- glm(qsmk ~ 1, family = binomial(), data = nhefs)</pre>
summary(numer.fit)
###
## Call:
## glm(formula = qsmk ~ 1, family = binomial(), data = nhefs)
## Coefficients:
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept) -1.0318 0.0563 -18.3 <2e-16 ***
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
###
      Null deviance: 1876.3 on 1628 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1876.3 on 1628 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 1878
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
pn.qsmk <- predict(numer.fit, type = "response")</pre>
# estimation of denominator of ip weights for C
denom.cens <- glm(</pre>
 cens ~ as.factor(qsmk) + as.factor(sex) +
   as.factor(race) + age + I(age ^ 2) +
   as.factor(education) + smokeintensity +
   I(smokeintensity ^ 2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs ^ 2) +
   as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 ^ 2),
 family = binomial(),
 data = nhefs
summary(denom.cens)
###
## Call:
### glm(formula = cens ~ as.factor(qsmk) + as.factor(sex) + as.factor(race) +
      age + I(age^2) + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity +
      I(smokeintensity^2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) + as.factor(exercise) +
##
      as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71^2), family = binomial(),
      data = nhefs)
###
###
## Coefficients:
                        Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
###
                        4.014466 2.576106 1.56 0.1192
## (Intercept)
                       0.516867 0.287716 1.80 0.0724 .
## as.factor(qsmk)1
                        0.057313 0.330278 0.17
## as.factor(sex)1
                                                     0.8622
## as.factor(race)1
                       -0.012271 0.452489 -0.03 0.9784
## age
                        -0.269729
                                   0.117465 -2.30 0.0217 *
                                             2.59
## I(age^2)
                        0.002884
                                   0.001114
                                                     0.0096 **
## as.factor(education)2 -0.440788
                                   0.419399 -1.05
                                                     0.2933
## as.factor(education)3 -0.164688
                                   0.370547 -0.44
                                                     0.6567
## as.factor(education)4 0.138447
                                   0.569797
                                            0.24
                                                     0.8080
## as.factor(education)5 -0.382382
                                   0.560181 -0.68 0.4949
## smokeintensity
                       0.015712
                                   0.034732 0.45
                                                     0.6510
## I(smokeintensity^2) -0.000113
                                   0.000606 -0.19
                                                     0.8517
## smokeyrs
                       0.078597
                                   0.074958 1.05
                                                     0.2944
                       -0.000557
## I(smokeyrs^2)
                                   0.001032 -0.54
                                                     0.5894
## as.factor(exercise)1 -0.971471
                                   0.387810 -2.51
                                                     0.0122 *
## as.factor(exercise)2 -0.583989
                                   0.372313 -1.57
                                                     0.1168
## as.factor(active)1 -0.247479
                                   0.325455 -0.76
                                                     0.4470
## as.factor(active)2
                        0.706583
                                   0.396458
                                            1.78
                                                     0.0747 .
## wt71
                      -0.087887
                                   0.040012 -2.20
                                                     0.0281 *
## I(wt71^2)
                       0.000635
                                   0.000226 2.81
                                                     0.0049 **
## ---
```

```
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
     Null deviance: 533.36 on 1628 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 465.36 on 1609 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 505.4
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 7
pd.cens <- 1 - predict(denom.cens, type = "response")</pre>
# estimation of numerator of ip weights for C
numer.cens <-
 glm(cens ~ as.factor(qsmk), family = binomial(), data = nhefs)
summary(numer.cens)
###
## Call:
### glm(formula = cens ~ as.factor(qsmk), family = binomial(), data = nhefs)
## Coefficients:
                  Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
                   -3.421 0.165 -20.75 <2e-16 ***
## (Intercept)
## as.factor(qsmk)1 0.641
                               0.264 2.43 0.015 *
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
###
     Null deviance: 533.36 on 1628 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 527.76 on 1627 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 531.8
##
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 6
pn.cens <- 1 - predict(numer.cens, type = "response")</pre>
nhefs$sw.a <-
 ifelse(nhefs\$qsmk = 0, ((1 - pn.qsmk) / (1 - pd.qsmk)),
        (pn.qsmk / pd.qsmk))
nhefs$sw.c <- pn.cens / pd.cens</pre>
nhefs$sw <- nhefs$sw.c * nhefs$sw.a</pre>
summary(nhefs$sw.a)
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
     0.33 0.86 0.95 1.00 1.08 4.21
sd(nhefs$sw.a)
## [1] 0.284
summary(nhefs$sw.c)
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
                                           Max.
## 0.94 0.98 0.99 1.01 1.01 7.58
sd(nhefs$sw.c)
## [1] 0.178
```

```
summary(nhefs$sw)
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## 0.35 0.86 0.94 1.01 1.08 12.86
sd(nhefs$sw)
## [1] 0.411
msm.sw <- geeglm(</pre>
 wt82_71 \sim qsmk,
 data = nhefs,
 weights = sw,
 id = seqn,
 corstr = "independence"
summary(msm.sw)
## Call:
## geeglm(formula = wt82_71 ~ qsmk, data = nhefs, weights = sw,
## id = seqn, corstr = "independence")
## Coefficients:
## Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
## (Intercept) 1.662 0.233 51.0 9.3e-13 ***
## qsmk
              3.496 0.526 44.2 2.9e-11 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
            Estimate Std.err
## (Intercept) 61.8 3.83
## Number of clusters: 1566 Maximum cluster size: 1
beta <- coef(msm.sw)</pre>
SE <- coef(summary(msm.sw))[, 2]</pre>
lcl <- beta - qnorm(0.975) * SE</pre>
ucl <- beta + qnorm(0.975) * SE
cbind(beta, lcl, ucl)
## beta lcl ucl
## (Intercept) 1.66 1.21 2.12
## qsmk 3.50 2.47 4.53
```

13. Standardization and the parametric G-formula

Program 13.1

- Estimating the mean outcome within levels of treatment and confounders
- Data from NHEFS

library(here)

```
#install.packages("readxl") # install package if required
library("readxl")
nhefs <- read_excel(here("data", "NHEFS.xls"))</pre>
# some preprocessing of the data
nhefs$cens <- ifelse(is.na(nhefs$wt82), 1, 0)</pre>
fit <-
 glm(
   wt82_71 ~ qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) + as.factor(education)
   + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
   + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active)
   + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + qsmk * smokeintensity,
   data = nhefs
 )
summary(fit)
## Call:
## glm(formula = wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) +
      as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity *
      smokeintensity) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) +
##
      as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + qsmk * smokeintensity,
      data = nhefs)
## Coefficients:
                                       Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept)
                                     -1.5881657 4.3130359 -0.368 0.712756
## qsmk
                                      2.5595941 0.8091486 3.163 0.001590 **
## sex
                                     -1.4302717 0.4689576 -3.050 0.002328 **
## race
                                      0.5601096 0.5818888 0.963 0.335913
                                      ## age
```

```
## I(age * age)
                                  -0.0061010 0.0017261 -3.534 0.000421 ***
## as.factor(education)2
                                  0.7904440 0.6070005 1.302 0.193038
## as.factor(education)3
                                  0.5563124 0.5561016 1.000 0.317284
## as.factor(education)4
                                  1.4915695 0.8322704 1.792 0.073301 .
## as.factor(education)5
                                  -0.1949770 0.7413692 -0.263 0.792589
## smokeintensity
                                   0.0491365 0.0517254 0.950 0.342287
## I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) -0.0009907 0.0009380 -1.056 0.291097
## smokeyrs
                                  0.1343686 0.0917122 1.465 0.143094
                                 -0.0018664 0.0015437 -1.209 0.226830
## I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
                                  0.2959754 0.5351533 0.553 0.580298
## as.factor(exercise)1
## as.factor(exercise)2
                                  0.3539128 0.5588587 0.633 0.526646
                                 -0.9475695 0.4099344 -2.312 0.020935 *
## as.factor(active)1
                                  ## as.factor(active)2
## wt71
                                  0.0455018 0.0833709 0.546 0.585299
## I(wt71 * wt71)
                                 -0.0009653 0.0005247 -1.840 0.066001 .
## qsmk:smokeintensity
                                  0.0466628 0.0351448 1.328 0.184463
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 53.5683)
     Null deviance: 97176 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 82763 on 1545 degrees of freedom
## (63 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 10701
##
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
nhefs$predicted.meanY <- predict(fit, nhefs)</pre>
nhefs[which(nhefs$seqn = 24770), c(
 "predicted.meanY",
 "qsmk",
 "sex",
 "race",
 "age",
 "education",
 "smokeintensity",
 "smokeyrs",
  "exercise",
 "active",
 "wt71"
)1
## # A tibble: 1 x 11
## predicted.meanY qsmk sex race age education smokeintensity smokeyrs
            <dbl> <dbl> <dbl> <dbl> <dbl> <dbl> <dbl>
## 1
            0.342 0 0 0 26
                                            4
                                                           15
                                                                   12
## # i 3 more variables: exercise <dbl>, active <dbl>, wt71 <dbl>
summary(nhefs$predicted.meanY[nhefs$cens = 0])
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## -10.876 1.116 3.042 2.638 4.511 9.876
summary(nhefs$wt82_71[nhefs$cens = 0])
```

```
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## -41.280 -1.478 2.604 2.638 6.690 48.538
```

- Standardizing the mean outcome to the baseline confounders
- Data from Table 2.2

```
id <- c(
  "Rheia",
  "Kronos",
  "Demeter",
  "Hades",
  "Hestia",
  "Poseidon",
  "Hera",
  "Zeus",
  "Artemis",
  "Apollo",
  "Leto",
  "Ares",
  "Athena",
  "Hephaestus",
  "Aphrodite",
  "Cyclope",
  "Persephone",
  "Hermes",
  "Hebe",
  "Dionysus"
N <- length(id)
L \leftarrow c(0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1)
A \leftarrow c(0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1)
Y \leftarrow c(0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 1, 0, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0)
interv <- rep(-1, N)
observed <- cbind(L, A, Y, interv)</pre>
untreated <- cbind(L, rep(0, N), rep(NA, N), rep(0, N))</pre>
treated <- cbind(L, rep(\mathbf{1}, N), rep(\mathbf{NA}, N), rep(\mathbf{1}, N))
table22 <- as.data.frame(rbind(observed, untreated, treated))</pre>
table22$id <- rep(id, 3)</pre>
glm.obj <- glm(Y ~ A * L, data = table22)</pre>
summary(glm.obj)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = Y \sim A * L, data = table22)
## Coefficients:
##
                  Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 2.500e-01 2.552e-01 0.980
                                                 0.342
## A 3.957e-17 3.608e-01 0.000 1.000
```

```
4.167e-01 3.898e-01 1.069
## L
                                               0.301
## A:L
              -1.313e-16 4.959e-01
                                      0.000
                                               1.000
###
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 0.2604167)
      Null deviance: 5.0000 on 19 degrees of freedom
###
## Residual deviance: 4.1667 on 16 degrees of freedom
   (40 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 35.385
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
table22$predicted.meanY <- predict(glm.obj, table22)</pre>
mean(table22$predicted.meanY[table22$interv = -1])
## [1] 0.5
mean(table22$predicted.meanY[table22$interv = 0])
## [1] 0.5
mean(table22$predicted.meanY[table22$interv = 1])
## [1] 0.5
```

- Standardizing the mean outcome to the baseline confounders:
- Data from NHEFS

```
# create a dataset with 3 copies of each subject
nhefs$interv <- -1 # 1st copy: equal to original one</pre>
interv0 <- nhefs # 2nd copy: treatment set to 0, outcome to missing</pre>
interv0$interv <- 0</pre>
interv0$qsmk <- 0
interv0$wt82 71 <- NA
interv1 <- nhefs # 3rd copy: treatment set to 1, outcome to missing</pre>
interv1$interv <- 1</pre>
interv1$qsmk <- 1</pre>
interv1$wt82_71 <- NA
onesample <- rbind(nhefs, interv0, interv1) # combining datasets</pre>
# linear model to estimate mean outcome conditional on treatment and confounders
# parameters are estimated using original observations only (nhefs)
# parameter estimates are used to predict mean outcome for observations with
# treatment set to 0 (interv=0) and to 1 (interv=1)
std <- glm(</pre>
 wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age)
  + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity
  + I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
 + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise)
 + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + I(qsmk * smokeintensity),
```

```
data = onesample
)
summary(std)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) +
      as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity *
      smokeintensity) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) +
      as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + I(qsmk * smokeintensity),
###
      data = onesample)
###
## Coefficients:
                                     Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
###
## (Intercept)
                                    -1.5881657 4.3130359 -0.368 0.712756
## qsmk
                                    2.5595941 0.8091486 3.163 0.001590 **
                                    -1.4302717 0.4689576 -3.050 0.002328 **
## sex
## race
                                    0.5601096 0.5818888 0.963 0.335913
                                    ## age
                                   -0.0061010 0.0017261 -3.534 0.000421 ***
## I(age * age)
                                    0.7904440 0.6070005 1.302 0.193038
## as.factor(education)2
## as.factor(education)3
                                   0.5563124 0.5561016 1.000 0.317284
                                    1.4915695 0.8322704 1.792 0.073301 .
## as.factor(education)4
## as.factor(education)5
                                   -0.1949770 0.7413692 -0.263 0.792589
## smokeintensity
                                    0.0491365 0.0517254 0.950 0.342287
## I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) -0.0009907 0.0009380 -1.056 0.291097
                                    0.1343686 0.0917122 1.465 0.143094
## smokevrs
                                   -0.0018664 0.0015437 -1.209 0.226830
## I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
                                    0.2959754 0.5351533 0.553 0.580298
## as.factor(exercise)1
## as.factor(exercise)2
                                   0.3539128 0.5588587 0.633 0.526646
## as.factor(active)1
                                   -0.9475695 0.4099344 -2.312 0.020935 *
                                    ## as.factor(active)2
## wt71
                                    0.0455018 0.0833709 0.546 0.585299
## I(wt71 * wt71)
                                    -0.0009653 0.0005247 -1.840 0.066001 .
## I(qsmk * smokeintensity)
                                    0.0466628 0.0351448 1.328 0.184463
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 53.5683)
###
      Null deviance: 97176 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 82763 on 1545 degrees of freedom
## (3321 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 10701
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
onesample$predicted_meanY <- predict(std, onesample)</pre>
# estimate mean outcome in each of the groups interv=0, and interv=1
# this mean outcome is a weighted average of the mean outcomes in each combination
# of values of treatment and confounders, that is, the standardized outcome
\label{eq:mean} mean (one sample [ which (one sample \$ interv = -1), ] \$ predicted\_meanY)
## [1] 2.56319
```

```
mean(onesample[which(onesample$interv = 0), ]$predicted_meanY)
## [1] 1.660267
mean(onesample[which(onesample$interv = 1), ]$predicted_meanY)
## [1] 5.178841
```

Program 13.4

- Computing the 95% confidence interval of the standardized means and their difference
- Data from NHEFS

```
#install.packages("boot") # install package if required
library(boot)
# function to calculate difference in means
standardization <- function(data, indices) {</pre>
  # create a dataset with 3 copies of each subject
  d <- data[indices, ] # 1st copy: equal to original one`</pre>
  d$interv <- -1
  d0 <- d # 2nd copy: treatment set to 0, outcome to missing
  d0$interv <- 0
  d0$qsmk <- 0
  d0$wt82 71 <- NA
  d1 <- d # 3rd copy: treatment set to 1, outcome to missing
  d1$interv <- 1
  d1$qsmk <- 1
  d1$wt82_71 <- NA
  d.onesample <- rbind(d, d0, d1) # combining datasets</pre>
  # linear model to estimate mean outcome conditional on treatment and confounders
  # parameters are estimated using original observations only (interv= -1)
  # parameter estimates are used to predict mean outcome for observations with set
  # treatment (interv=0 and interv=1)
  fit <- glm(
   wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) +
      as.factor(education) + smokeintensity +
      I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs *
      as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 *
                                                            wt71).
   data = d.onesample
  )
  d.onesample$predicted_meanY <- predict(fit, d.onesample)</pre>
  # estimate mean outcome in each of the groups interv=-1, interv=0, and interv=1
  return(c(
   mean(d.onesample\$predicted\_meanY[d.onesample\$interv = -1]),
   mean(d.onesample$predicted_meanY[d.onesample$interv = 0]),
   mean(d.onesample$predicted_meanY[d.onesample$interv = 1]),
   mean(d.onesample\$predicted\_meanY[d.onesample\$interv = 1]) -
      mean(d.onesample$predicted_meanY[d.onesample$interv = 0])
```

```
))
# bootstrap
results <- boot(data = nhefs,
                statistic = standardization,
                R = 5)
# generating confidence intervals
se <- c(sd(results$t[, 1]),</pre>
        sd(results$t[, 2]),
        sd(results$t[, 3]),
        sd(results$t[, 4]))
mean <- results$t0</pre>
ll \leftarrow mean - qnorm(0.975) * se
ul \leftarrow mean + qnorm(0.975) * se
bootstrap <-</pre>
  data.frame(cbind(
   c(
      "Observed",
      "No Treatment",
      "Treatment",
      "Treatment - No Treatment"
    ),
   mean,
    se,
    11,
    ul
  ))
bootstrap
##
                                           mean
## 1
                     Observed 2.56188497106099 0.211466508861832 2.14741822975538
                No Treatment 1.65212306626744 0.164767148206081 1.32918538994814
## 2
                   Treatment 5.11474489549336 0.552536991463512 4.03179229209876
## 4 Treatment - No Treatment 3.46262182922592 0.452600564824252 2.5755410227879
##
                   ul
## 1 2.9763517123666
## 2 1.97506074258673
## 3 6.19769749888795
## 4 4.34970263566394
```

14. G-estimation of Structural Nested Models

Program 14.1

- Preprocessing, ranks of extreme observations, IP weights for censoring
- Data from NHEFS

library(here)

```
#install.packages("readxl") # install package if required
library("readxl")
nhefs <- read_excel(here("data", "NHEFS.xls"))</pre>
# some processing of the data
nhefs$cens <- ifelse(is.na(nhefs$wt82), 1, 0)</pre>
# ranking of extreme observations
#install.packages("Hmisc")
library(Hmisc)
##
## Attaching package: 'Hmisc'
## The following objects are masked from 'package:base':
      format.pval, units
describe(nhefs$wt82_71)
## nhefs$wt82 71
        n missing distinct Info Mean
                                                Gmd .05 .10
###
                               1 2.638 8.337 -9.752 -6.292
      1566 63 1510
      .25
                                       .95
               .50
                       .75
                                 .90
   -1.478 2.604 6.690
##
                             11.117
                                      14.739
## lowest : -41.2805 -30.5019 -30.0501 -29.0258 -25.9706
## highest: 34.0178 36.9693 37.6505 47.5113 48.5384
# estimation of denominator of ip weights for C
cw.denom <- glm(cens=0 ~ qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age^2)</pre>
                    + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2)
                    + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) + as.factor(exercise)
                    + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71<sup>2</sup>),
                    data = nhefs, family = binomial("logit"))
```

```
summary(cw.denom)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = cens = 0 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age^2) +
      as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2) +
      smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) +
      wt71 + I(wt71^2), family = binomial("logit"), data = nhefs)
###
###
## Coefficients:
                        Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
                      -4.0144661 2.5761058 -1.558 0.11915
## (Intercept)
## qsmk
                       -0.5168674 0.2877162 -1.796 0.07242 .
                       -0.0573131 0.3302775 -0.174 0.86223
## sex
## race
                       0.0122715 0.4524887 0.027 0.97836
## age
                       0.2697293 0.1174647 2.296 0.02166 *
## I(age^2)
                       ## as.factor(education)2 0.4407884 0.4193993 1.051 0.29326
## as.factor(education)3 0.1646881 0.3705471 0.444 0.65672
## as.factor(education)4 -0.1384470 0.5697969 -0.243 0.80802
## as.factor(education)5  0.3823818  0.5601808  0.683  0.49486
## smokeintensity -0.0157119 0.0347319 -0.452 0.65100
## I(smokeintensity^2) 0.0001133 0.0006058 0.187 0.85171
## smokeyrs
                      -0.0785973 0.0749576 -1.049 0.29438
## I(smokeyrs^2)
                      0.0005569 0.0010318 0.540 0.58938
## as.factor(exercise)1  0.9714714  0.3878101  2.505  0.01224 *
## as.factor(exercise)2   0.5839890   0.3723133   1.569   0.11675
                      0.2474785 0.3254548 0.760 0.44701
## as.factor(active)1
## as.factor(active)2 -0.7065829 0.3964577 -1.782 0.07471 .
## wt71
                      0.0878871 0.0400115 2.197 0.02805 *
                       -0.0006351 0.0002257 -2.813 0.00490 **
## I(wt71^2)
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
      Null deviance: 533.36 on 1628 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 465.36 on 1609 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 505.36
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 7
nhefs$pd.c <- predict(cw.denom, nhefs, type="response")</pre>
nhefs$wc <- ifelse(nhefs$cens=0, 1/nhefs$pd.c, NA)</pre>
# observations with cens=1 only contribute to censoring models
```

Program 14.2

- G-estimation of a 1-parameter structural nested mean model
- Brute force search
- Data from NHEFS

G-estimation: Checking one possible value of psi

```
#install.packages("geepack")
library("geepack")
nhefs$psi <- 3.446
nhefs$Hpsi <- nhefs$wt82_71 - nhefs$psi*nhefs$qsmk</pre>
fit <- geeglm(qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age*age) + as.factor(education)</pre>
          + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity*smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
          + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active)
          + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71) + Hpsi, family=binomial, data=nhefs,
          weights=wc, id=seqn, corstr="independence")
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
summary(fit)
###
## Call:
## geeglm(formula = qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age * age) + as.factor(education) +
     smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) + smokeyrs +
      I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) +
      wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + Hpsi, family = binomial, data = nhefs,
      weights = wc, id = seqn, corstr = "independence")
##
## Coefficients:
###
                                      Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
## (Intercept)
                                     -2.403e+00 1.329e+00 3.269 0.070604 .
## sex
                                     -5.137e-01 1.536e-01 11.193 0.000821 ***
## race
                                    -8.609e-01 2.099e-01 16.826 4.10e-05 ***
                                     1.152e-01 5.020e-02 5.263 0.021779 *
## age
## I(age * age)
                                    -7.593e-04 5.296e-04 2.056 0.151619
## as.factor(education)2
                                   -2.894e-02 1.964e-01 0.022 0.882859
## as.factor(education)3
                                    8.771e-02 1.726e-01 0.258 0.611329
## as.factor(education)4
                                    6.637e-02 2.698e-01 0.061 0.805645
## as.factor(education)5
                                    4.711e-01 2.247e-01 4.395 0.036036 *
                                    -7.834e-02 1.464e-02 28.635 8.74e-08 ***
## smokeintensity
## I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) 1.072e-03 2.650e-04 16.368 5.21e-05 ***
## smokeyrs
                                   -7.111e-02 2.639e-02 7.261 0.007047 **
                                    8.153e-04 4.490e-04 3.298 0.069384 .
## I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
## as.factor(exercise)1
                                    3.363e-01 1.828e-01 3.384 0.065844 .
## as.factor(exercise)2
                                    3.800e-01 1.889e-01 4.049 0.044187 *
## as.factor(active)1
                                     3.412e-02 1.339e-01 0.065 0.798778
## as.factor(active)2
                                     2.135e-01 2.121e-01 1.012 0.314308
## wt71
                                    -7.661e-03 2.562e-02 0.089 0.764963
## I(wt71 * wt71)
                                    8.655e-05 1.582e-04 0.299 0.584233
                                    -1.903e-06 8.839e-03 0.000 0.999828
## Hpsi
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
##
      Estimate Std.err
```

```
## (Intercept) 0.9969 0.06717
## Number of clusters: 1566 Maximum cluster size: 1
```

G-estimation: Checking multiple possible values of psi

```
#install.packages("geepack")
grid <- seq(from = 2, to = 5, by = 0.1)
j = 0
Hpsi.coefs <- cbind(rep(NA,length(grid)), rep(NA, length(grid)))</pre>
colnames(Hpsi.coefs) <- c("Estimate", "p-value")</pre>
for (i in grid){
  psi = i
  j = j+1
  nhefs$Hpsi <- nhefs$wt82_71 - psi * nhefs$qsmk</pre>
  gest.fit <- geeglm(qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age*age) + as.factor(education)</pre>
                  + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity*smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
                  + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active)
                  + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71) + Hpsi, family=binomial, data=nhefs,
                  weights=wc, id=seqn, corstr="independence")
  Hpsi.coefs[j,1] <- summary(gest.fit)$coefficients["Hpsi", "Estimate"]</pre>
 Hpsi.coefs[j,2] <- summary(gest.fit)$coefficients["Hpsi", "Pr(>|W|)"]
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
```

```
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
Hpsi.coefs
          Estimate p-value
## [1,] 0.0267219 0.001772
## [2,] 0.0248946 0.003580
## [3,] 0.0230655 0.006963
## [4,] 0.0212344 0.013026
## [5,] 0.0194009 0.023417
## [6,] 0.0175647 0.040430
## [7,] 0.0157254 0.067015
## [8,] 0.0138827 0.106626
## [9,] 0.0120362 0.162877
## [10,] 0.0101857 0.238979
## [11,] 0.0083308 0.337048
## [12,] 0.0064713 0.457433
## [13,] 0.0046069 0.598235
## [14,] 0.0027374 0.755204
## [15,] 0.0008624 0.922101
## [16,] -0.0010181 0.908537
## [17,] -0.0029044 0.744362
```

```
## [18,] -0.0047967 0.592188

## [19,] -0.0066950 0.457169

## [20,] -0.0085997 0.342360

## [21,] -0.0105107 0.248681

## [22,] -0.0124282 0.175239

## [23,] -0.0143523 0.119841

## [24,] -0.0162831 0.079580

## [25,] -0.0182206 0.051347

## [26,] -0.0201649 0.032218

## [27,] -0.0221160 0.019675

## [28,] -0.0240740 0.011706

## [29,] -0.0260389 0.006792

## [30,] -0.0280106 0.003847

## [31,] -0.0299893 0.002129
```

Program 14.3

- G-estimation for 2-parameter structural nested mean model
- Closed form estimator
- Data from NHEFS

G-estimation: Closed form estimator linear mean models

```
logit.est <- glm(qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age^2) + as.factor(education)</pre>
                + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2) + smokeyrs
                + I(smokeyrs<sup>2</sup>) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active)
                + wt71 + I(wt71^2), data = nhefs, weight = wc,
                family = binomial())
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
summary(logit.est)
##
## Call:
### glm(formula = qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age^2) + as.factor(education) +
      smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity^2) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs^2) +
      as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71^2),
##
##
      family = binomial(), data = nhefs, weights = wc)
## Coefficients:
                         Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
###
## (Intercept)
                        -2.40e+00 1.31e+00 -1.83 0.06743 .
                        -5.14e-01 1.50e-01 -3.42 0.00062 ***
## sex
                        -8.61e-01 2.06e-01 -4.18 2.9e-05 ***
## race
## age
                        1.15e-01 4.95e-02 2.33 0.01992 *
                        -7.59e-04 5.14e-04 -1.48 0.13953
## I(age^2)
## as.factor(education)2 -2.89e-02 1.93e-01 -0.15 0.88079
## as.factor(education)3 8.77e-02 1.73e-01 0.51 0.61244
## as.factor(education)4 6.64e-02
                                   2.66e-01
                                               0.25 0.80301
## as.factor(education)5 4.71e-01 2.21e-01 2.13 0.03314 *
## smokeintensity -7.83e-02 1.49e-02 -5.27 1.4e-07 ***
```

```
## I(smokeintensity^2) 1.07e-03 2.78e-04 3.85 0.00012 ***
## smokeyrs -7.11e-02 2.71e-02 -2.63 0.00862 *#
## I(smokeyrs^2) 8.15e-04 4.45e-04 1.83 0.06722 .
                       -7.11e-02 2.71e-02 -2.63 0.00862 **
## as.factor(exercise)1 3.36e-01 1.75e-01 1.92 0.05467.
## as.factor(exercise)2 3.80e-01 1.82e-01 2.09 0.03637 *
## as.factor(active)1 3.41e-02 1.30e-01 0.26 0.79337
## as.factor(active)2 2.13e-01 2.06e-01 1.04 0.30033
## wt71
                      -7.66e-03 2.46e-02 -0.31 0.75530
## I(wt71^2)
                       8.66e-05 1.51e-04 0.57 0.56586
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
###
     Null deviance: 1872.2 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1755.6 on 1547 degrees of freedom
## (63 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 1719
###
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
nhefs$pqsmk <- predict(logit.est, nhefs, type = "response")</pre>
describe(nhefs$pqsmk)
## nhefs$pqsmk
     n missing distinct Info Mean Gmd .05 .10
            0 1629 1 0.2622 0.1302 0.1015 0.1261
.50 .75 .90 .95
      1629
      .25
## 0.1780 0.2426 0.3251 0.4221 0.4965
## lowest : 0.0514466 0.0515703 0.0543802 0.0558308 0.0593059
## highest: 0.672083  0.686432  0.713913  0.733299  0.78914
summary(nhefs$pqsmk)
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## 0.0514 0.1780 0.2426 0.2622 0.3251 0.7891
# solve sum(w_c * H(psi) * (qsmk - E[qsmk | L])) = 0
# for a single psi and H(psi) = wt82_71 - psi * qsmk
# this can be solved as
\# psi = sum( w_c * wt82_71 * (qsmk - pqsmk)) / sum(w_c * qsmk * (qsmk - pqsmk))
nhefs.c <- nhefs[which(!is.na(nhefs$wt82)),]</pre>
with(nhefs.c, sum(wc*wt82_71*(qsmk-pqsmk)) / sum(wc*qsmk*(qsmk - pqsmk)))
## [1] 3.446
```

G-estimation: Closed form estimator for 2-parameter model

```
diff = with(nhefs.c, qsmk - pqsmk)
diff2 = with(nhefs.c, wc * diff)

lhs = matrix(0,2,2)
lhs[1,1] = with(nhefs.c, sum(qsmk * diff2))
lhs[1,2] = with(nhefs.c, sum(qsmk * smokeintensity * diff2))
```

```
lhs[2,1] = with(nhefs.c, sum(qsmk * smokeintensity * diff2))
lhs[2,2] = with(nhefs.c, sum(qsmk * smokeintensity * smokeintensity * diff2))

rhs = matrix(0,2,1)
rhs[1] = with(nhefs.c, sum(wt82_71 * diff2))
rhs[2] = with(nhefs.c, sum(wt82_71 * smokeintensity * diff2))

psi = t(solve(lhs,rhs))
psi
## [,1] [,2]
## [1,] 2.859 0.03004
```

15. Outcome regression and propensity scores

Program 15.1

- Estimating the average causal effect within levels of confounders under the assumption of effect-measure modification by smoking intensity ONLY
- Data from NHEFS

library(here)

```
#install.packages("readxl") # install package if required
library("readxl")
nhefs <- read_excel(here("data", "NHEFS.xls"))</pre>
nhefs$cens <- ifelse(is.na(nhefs$wt82), 1, 0)</pre>
# regression on covariates, allowing for some effect modification
fit <- glm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age*age) + as.factor(education)</pre>
           + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity*smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
           + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active)
           + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71) + I(qsmk*smokeintensity), data=nhefs)
summary(fit)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) +
      as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity *
       smokeintensity) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) +
       as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + I(qsmk * smokeintensity),
      data = nhefs)
## Coefficients:
                                        Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
                                      -1.5881657 4.3130359 -0.368 0.712756
## (Intercept)
## qsmk
                                       2.5595941 0.8091486 3.163 0.001590 **
## sex
                                      -1.4302717 0.4689576 -3.050 0.002328 **
## race
                                       0.5601096 0.5818888 0.963 0.335913
                                       0.3596353 0.1633188 2.202 0.027809 *
## age
## I(age * age)
                                      -0.0061010 0.0017261 -3.534 0.000421 ***
## as.factor(education)2
                                       0.7904440 0.6070005 1.302 0.193038
## as.factor(education)3
                                       0.5563124 0.5561016 1.000 0.317284
```

```
## as.factor(education)4
                                    1.4915695 0.8322704 1.792 0.073301 .
## as.factor(education)5
                                    -0.1949770 0.7413692 -0.263 0.792589
## smokeintensity
                                     0.0491365 0.0517254 0.950 0.342287
## I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) -0.0009907 0.0009380 -1.056 0.291097
## smokevrs
                                     0.1343686 0.0917122 1.465 0.143094
## I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
                                   -0.0018664 0.0015437 -1.209 0.226830
                                    0.2959754 0.5351533 0.553 0.580298
## as.factor(exercise)1
## as.factor(exercise)2
                                    0.3539128 0.5588587 0.633 0.526646
                                    -0.9475695 0.4099344 -2.312 0.020935 *
## as.factor(active)1
                                    ## as.factor(active)2
## wt71
                                    0.0455018 0.0833709 0.546 0.585299
                                    -0.0009653 0.0005247 -1.840 0.066001 .
## I(wt71 * wt71)
                                     0.0466628 0.0351448 1.328 0.184463
## I(qsmk * smokeintensity)
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 53.5683)
      Null deviance: 97176 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 82763 on 1545 degrees of freedom
## (63 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 10701
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
# (step 1) build the contrast matrix with all zeros
# this function builds the blank matrix
# install.packages("multcomp") # install packages if necessary
library("multcomp")
## Loading required package: mvtnorm
## Loading required package: survival
## Loading required package: TH.data
## Loading required package: MASS
## Attaching package: 'TH.data'
## The following object is masked from 'package:MASS':
      geyser
makeContrastMatrix <- function(model, nrow, names) {</pre>
 m <- matrix(0, nrow = nrow, ncol = length(coef(model)))</pre>
 colnames(m) <- names(coef(model))</pre>
 rownames(m) <- names</pre>
 return(m)
}
K1 <-
 makeContrastMatrix(
   fit.
   2,
     'Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5',
     'Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40'
```

```
)
# (step 2) fill in the relevant non-zero elements
K1[1:2, 'qsmk'] <- 1</pre>
K1[1:2, 'I(qsmk * smokeintensity)'] <- c(5, 40)
# (step 3) check the contrast matrix
K1
###
                                                     (Intercept) qsmk sex race
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
                                                      0 1
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                               0
                                                     age I(age * age)
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5 0
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40 0
###
                                                     as.factor(education)2
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                     as.factor(education)3
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                     as.factor(education)4
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                    smokeintensity
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                                  0
                                                     I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity)
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
                                                                                      0
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                            0
                                                     I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                    as.factor(exercise)1
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                     as.factor(exercise)2
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                     as.factor(active)1
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                     as.factor(active)2 wt71
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                    I(wt71 * wt71)
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
```

```
##
                                                      I(qsmk * smokeintensity)
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5
                                                                             5
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40
                                                                            40
# (step 4) estimate the contrasts, get tests and confidence intervals for them
estimates1 <- glht(fit, K1)</pre>
  summary(estimates1)
###
    Simultaneous Tests for General Linear Hypotheses
## Fit: glm(formula = wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) +
     as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity *
       smokeintensity) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) +
      as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + I(qsmk * smokeintensity),
      data = nhefs)
## Linear Hypotheses:
                                                           Estimate Std. Error
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5 = 0
                                                          2.7929
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40 = 0 4.4261
                                                          z value Pr(>|z|)
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5 = 0
                                                            4.179 5.84e-05 ***
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40 = 0 5.221 3.56e-07 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Adjusted p values reported -- single-step method)
 confint(estimates1)
###
   Simultaneous Confidence Intervals
###
## Fit: glm(formula = wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) +
      as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity *
      smokeintensity) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) +
###
      as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71) + I(qsmk * smokeintensity),
###
      data = nhefs)
###
## Quantile = 2.2281
## 95% family-wise confidence level
###
##
## Linear Hypotheses:
                                                           Estimate lwr
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 5 = 0 2.7929 1.3039 4.2819
## Effect of Quitting Smoking at Smokeintensity of 40 = 0 4.4261 2.5372 6.3151
# regression on covariates, not allowing for effect modification
fit2 <- glm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age*age) + as.factor(education)
           + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity*smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
           + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active)
           + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71), data=nhefs)
summary(fit2)
```

```
## Call:
## glm(formula = wt82_71 \sim qsmk + sex + race + age + I(age * age) +
      as.factor(education) + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity *
      smokeintensity) + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) +
      as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71), data = nhefs)
###
## Coefficients:
###
                                   Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept)
                                  -1.6586176 4.3137734 -0.384 0.700666
## qsmk
                                  ## sex
                                  -1.4650496 0.4683410 -3.128 0.001792 **
## race
                                  0.5864117 0.5816949 1.008 0.313560
                                   0.3626624 0.1633431 2.220 0.026546 *
## age
## I(age * age)
                                  ## as.factor(education)2
                                  0.8185263 0.6067815 1.349 0.177546
## as.factor(education)3
                                  0.5715004 0.5561211 1.028 0.304273
## as.factor(education)4
                                 1.5085173 0.8323778 1.812 0.070134 .
## as.factor(education)5
                                 -0.1708264 0.7413289 -0.230 0.817786
## smokeintensity
                                  0.0651533 0.0503115 1.295 0.195514
## I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) -0.0010468 0.0009373 -1.117 0.264261
                                  0.1333931 0.0917319 1.454 0.146104
## smokeyrs
## I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
                                 -0.0018270 0.0015438 -1.183 0.236818
## as.factor(exercise)1
                                 0.3206824 0.5349616 0.599 0.548961
                                 0.3628786 0.5589557 0.649 0.516300
## as.factor(exercise)2
## as.factor(active)1
                                  -0.9429574 0.4100208 -2.300 0.021593 *
## as.factor(active)2
                                 ## wt71
                                  0.0373642 0.0831658 0.449 0.653297
## I(wt71 * wt71)
                                  -0.0009158 0.0005235 -1.749 0.080426 .
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 53.59474)
###
     Null deviance: 97176 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 82857 on 1546 degrees of freedom
## (63 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 10701
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
```

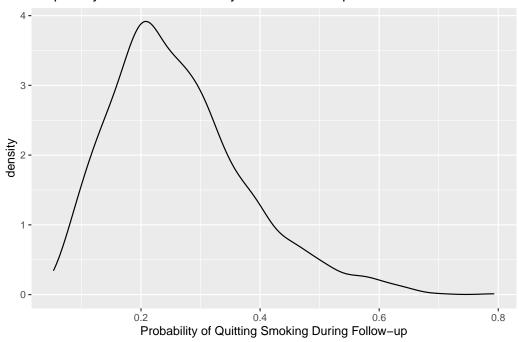
Program 15.2

- Estimating and plotting the propensity score
- Data from NHEFS

```
## Call:
## glm(formula = qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age * age) + as.factor(education) +
      smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) + smokeyrs +
      I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) +
      wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71), family = binomial(), data = nhefs)
## Coefficients:
###
                                     Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept)
                                   -1.9889022 1.2412792 -1.602 0.109089
                                   ## race
                                   ## age
                                   0.1030132 0.0488996 2.107 0.035150 *
                                   -0.0006052 0.0005074 -1.193 0.232973
## I(age * age)
## as.factor(education)2
                                  -0.0983203 0.1906553 -0.516 0.606066
## as.factor(education)3
                                   0.0156987 0.1707139 0.092 0.926730
## as.factor(education)4
                                   -0.0425260 0.2642761 -0.161 0.872160
## as.factor(education)5
                                   0.3796632 0.2203947 1.723 0.084952 .
## smokeintensity
                                   -0.0651561 0.0147589 -4.415 1.01e-05 ***
## I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) 0.0008461 0.0002758 3.067 0.002160 **
## smokeyrs
                                  -0.0733708 0.0269958 -2.718 0.006571 **
                                   0.0008384 0.0004435 1.891 0.058669 .
## I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
## as.factor(exercise)1
                                    0.2914117 0.1735543 1.679 0.093136 .
## as.factor(exercise)2
                                   0.3550517 0.1799293 1.973 0.048463 *
                                   0.0108754 0.1298320 0.084 0.933243
## as.factor(active)1
## as.factor(active)2
                                    0.0683123 0.2087269 0.327 0.743455
## wt71
                                   -0.0128478 0.0222829 -0.577 0.564226
## I(wt71 * wt71)
                                    0.0001209 0.0001352 0.895 0.370957
## Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
      Null deviance: 1876.3 on 1628 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 1766.7 on 1610 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 1804.7
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 4
nhefs$ps <- predict(fit3, nhefs, type="response")</pre>
summary(nhefs$ps[nhefs$qsmk=0])
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
## 0.05298 0.16949 0.22747 0.24504 0.30441 0.65788
summary(nhefs$ps[nhefs$qsmk=1])
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
## 0.06248 0.22046 0.28897 0.31240 0.38122 0.79320
# # plotting the estimated propensity score
# install.packages("ggplot2") # install packages if necessary
# install.packages("dplyr")
library("ggplot2")
library("dplyr")
```

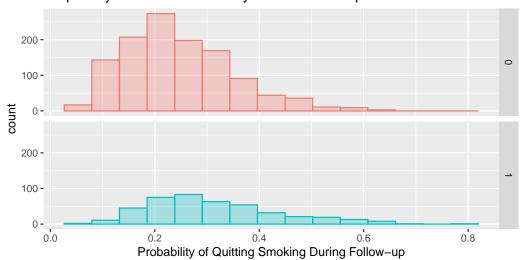
```
## Attaching package: 'dplyr'
## The following object is masked from 'package:MASS':
##
## The following objects are masked from 'package:stats':
##
##
       filter, lag
## The following objects are masked from 'package:base':
       intersect, setdiff, setequal, union
ggplot(nhefs, aes(x = ps, fill = qsmk)) + geom_density(alpha = 0.2) +
  xlab('Probability of Quitting Smoking During Follow-up') +
  ggtitle('Propensity Score Distribution by Treatment Group') +
  scale_fill_discrete('') +
 theme(legend.position = 'bottom', legend.direction = 'vertical')
## Warning: The following aesthetics were dropped during statistical transformation: fill.
## i This can happen when ggplot fails to infer the correct grouping structure in
## the data.
## i Did you forget to specify a `group` aesthetic or to convert a numerical
## variable into a factor?
```

Propensity Score Distribution by Treatment Group



```
scale_fill_discrete('') +
scale_color_discrete('') +
theme(legend.position = 'bottom', legend.direction = 'vertical')
```

Propensity Score Distribution by Treatment Group





```
# attempt to reproduce plot from the book
nhefs %>%
  mutate(ps.grp = round(ps/0.05) * 0.05) %>%
  group_by(qsmk, ps.grp) %>%
  summarize(n = n()) %>%
  ungroup() %>%
  mutate(n2 = ifelse(qsmk = 0, yes = n, no = -1*n)) %>%
  ggplot(aes(x = ps.grp, y = n2, fill = as.factor(qsmk))) +
  geom_bar(stat = 'identity', position = 'identity') +
  geom_text(aes(label = n, x = ps.grp, y = n2 + ifelse(qsmk = 0, 8, -8))) +
  xlab('Probability of Quitting Smoking During Follow-up') +
  ylab('N') +
  ggtitle('Propensity Score Distribution by Treatment Group') +
  scale_fill_discrete('') +
  scale_x_continuous(breaks = seq(0, 1, 0.05)) +
  theme(legend.position = 'bottom', legend.direction = 'vertical',
        axis.ticks.y = element_blank(),
        axis.text.y = element_blank())
```

Program 15.3

- Stratification on the propensity score
- Data from NHEFS

```
# calculation of deciles
nhefs$ps.dec <- cut(nhefs$ps,</pre>
               breaks=c(quantile(nhefs$ps, probs=seq(0,1,0.1))),
               labels=seq(1:10),
               include.lowest=TRUE)
#install.packages("psych") # install package if required
library("psych")
###
## Attaching package: 'psych'
## The following objects are masked from 'package:ggplot2':
## %+%, alpha
describeBy(nhefs$ps, list(nhefs$ps.dec, nhefs$qsmk))
## Descriptive statistics by group
## : 1
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 151 0.1 0.02 0.11 0.1 0.02 0.05 0.13 0.08 -0.55 -0.53 0
## : 2
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
     1 136 0.15 0.01 0.15 0.15 0.01 0.13 0.17 0.04 -0.04 -1.23 0
## -----
## : 3
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 134 0.18 0.01 0.18 0.18 0.01 0.17 0.19 0.03 -0.08 -1.34 0
## : 4
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 129 0.21 0.01 0.21 0.21 0.01 0.19 0.22 0.02 -0.04 -1.13 0
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 120 0.23 0.01 0.23 0.01 0.22 0.25 0.03 0.24 -1.22 0
## -----
## : 6
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 117 0.26 0.01 0.26 0.01 0.25 0.27 0.03 -0.11 -1.29 0
## ------
## : 7
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 120 0.29 0.01 0.29 0.29 0.01 0.27 0.31 0.03 -0.23 -1.19 0
## -----
## : 8
```

```
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 112 0.33 0.01 0.33 0.02 0.31 0.35 0.04 0.15 -1.1 0
## : 9
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
     1 96 0.38 0.02 0.38 0.38 0.02 0.35 0.42 0.06 0.13 -1.15 0
## -----
## : 10
## : 0
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 86 0.49 0.06 0.47 0.48 0.05 0.42 0.66 0.24 1.1 0.47 0.01
## : 1
## : 1
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 12 0.1 0.02 0.11 0.1 0.03 0.06 0.13 0.07 -0.5 -1.36 0.01
## -----
## : 1
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 27 0.15 0.01 0.15 0.01 0.13 0.17 0.03 -0.03 -1.34 0
## : 3
## : 1
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 29 0.18 0.01 0.18 0.18 0.01 0.17 0.19 0.03 0.01 -1.34 0
## : 4
## : 1
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 34 0.21 0.01 0.21 0.21 0.01 0.19 0.22 0.02 -0.31 -1.23 0
## : 5
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 43 0.23 0.01 0.23 0.01 0.22 0.25 0.03 0.11 -1.23 0
## : 6
## : 1
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
    1 45 0.26 0.01 0.26 0.26 0.01 0.25 0.27 0.03 0.2 -1.12 0
## -----
## : 7
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 43 0.29 0.01 0.29 0.29 0.01 0.27 0.31 0.03 0.16 -1.25 0
## -----
## : 8
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
```

```
## X1 1 51 0.33 0.01 0.33 0.33 0.02 0.31 0.35 0.04 0.11 -1.19 0
## : 9
## : 1
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 67 0.38 0.02 0.38 0.38 0.03 0.35 0.42 0.06 0.19 -1.27 0
## : 1
## vars n mean sd median trimmed mad min max range skew kurtosis se
## X1 1 77 0.52 0.08 0.51 0.51 0.08 0.42 0.79 0.38 0.88 0.81 0.01
# function to create deciles easily
decile <- function(x) {</pre>
 return(factor(quantcut(x, seq(0, 1, 0.1), labels = FALSE)))
# regression on PS deciles, allowing for effect modification
for (deciles in c(1:10)) {
 print(t.test(wt82_71~qsmk, data=nhefs[which(nhefs$ps.dec=deciles),]))
}
##
## Welch Two Sample t-test
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = 0.0060506, df = 11.571, p-value = 0.9953
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -5.283903 5.313210
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
        3.995205 3.980551
###
###
## Welch Two Sample t-test
##
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -3.1117, df = 37.365, p-value = 0.003556
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -6.849335 -1.448161
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
##
       2.904679 7.053426
###
## Welch Two Sample t-test
###
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -4.5301, df = 35.79, p-value = 6.317e-05
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
```

```
## -9.474961 -3.613990
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
         2.612094
                        9.156570
##
###
## Welch Two Sample t-test
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -1.4117, df = 45.444, p-value = 0.1648
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -5.6831731 0.9985715
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
         3.474679
                     5.816979
###
## Welch Two Sample t-test
##
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -3.1371, df = 74.249, p-value = 0.002446
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -6.753621 -1.507087
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
         2.098800
                        6.229154
##
## Welch Two Sample t-test
###
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -2.1677, df = 50.665, p-value = 0.0349
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -8.7516605 -0.3350127
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
         1.847004
                        6.390340
###
##
## Welch Two Sample t-test
###
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -3.3155, df = 84.724, p-value = 0.001348
## alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -6.904207 -1.727590
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
         1.560048
                         5.875946
```

```
##
##
## Welch Two Sample t-test
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -2.664, df = 75.306, p-value = 0.009441
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -6.2396014 -0.9005605
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
      0.2846851 3.8547661
###
## Welch Two Sample t-test
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -1.9122, df = 129.12, p-value = 0.05806
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -4.68143608 0.07973698
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
     -0.8954482 1.4054014
###
##
## Welch Two Sample t-test
## data: wt82_71 by qsmk
## t = -1.5925, df = 142.72, p-value = 0.1135
### alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -5.0209284 0.5404697
## sample estimates:
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
     -0.5043766 1.7358528
# regression on PS deciles, not allowing for effect modification
fit.psdec <- glm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk + as.factor(ps.dec), data = nhefs)</pre>
summary(fit.psdec)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = wt82_71 ~ qsmk + as.factor(ps.dec), data = nhefs)
## Coefficients:
                     Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
                      3.7505 0.6089 6.159 9.29e-10 ***
## (Intercept)
                      ## qsmk
## as.factor(ps.dec)2 -0.7391
                                0.8611 -0.858 0.3908
## as.factor(ps.dec)3 -0.6182
                                0.8612 -0.718 0.4730
## as.factor(ps.dec)4 -0.5204 0.8584 -0.606 0.5444
## as.factor(ps.dec)5 -1.4884
                                 0.8590 -1.733 0.0834 .
```

```
## as.factor(ps.dec)6 -1.6227 0.8675 -1.871 0.0616 .
## as.factor(ps.dec)7 -1.9853 0.8681 -2.287 0.0223 *
## as.factor(ps.dec)8 -3.4447 0.8749 -3.937 8.61e-05 ***
                                0.8848 -5.825 6.91e-09 ***
## as.factor(ps.dec)9 -5.1544
## as.factor(ps.dec)10 -4.8403
                                0.8828 -5.483 4.87e-08 ***
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 58.42297)
##
###
      Null deviance: 97176 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 90848 on 1555 degrees of freedom
## (63 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 10827
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
confint.lm(fit.psdec)
                         2.5 %
                                  97.5 %
## (Intercept)
                     2.556098 4.94486263
## qsmk
                      2.603953 4.39700504
## as.factor(ps.dec)2 -2.428074 0.94982494
## as.factor(ps.dec)3 -2.307454 1.07103569
## as.factor(ps.dec)4 -2.204103 1.16333143
## as.factor(ps.dec)5 -3.173337 0.19657938
## as.factor(ps.dec)6 -3.324345 0.07893027
## as.factor(ps.dec)7 -3.688043 -0.28248110
## as.factor(ps.dec)8 -5.160862 -1.72860113
## as.factor(ps.dec)9 -6.889923 -3.41883853
## as.factor(ps.dec)10 -6.571789 -3.10873731
```

Program 15.4

- Standardization using the propensity score
- Data from NHEFS

```
#install.packages("boot") # install package if required
library("boot")
##
## Attaching package: 'boot'
## The following object is masked from 'package:psych':
##
## logit
## The following object is masked from 'package:survival':
##
## aml

# standardization by propensity score, agnostic regarding effect modification
std.ps <- function(data, indices) {
    d <- data[indices,] # 1st copy: equal to original one`
    # calculating propensity scores
    ps.fit <- glm(qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age*age)</pre>
```

```
+ as.factor(education) + smokeintensity
                + I(smokeintensity*smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
                + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise)
                + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71),
                data=d, family=binomial())
  d$pscore <- predict(ps.fit, d, type="response")</pre>
  # create a dataset with 3 copies of each subject
  d$interv <- -1 # 1st copy: equal to original one`
  d0 <- d # 2nd copy: treatment set to 0, outcome to missing
  d0$interv <- 0
  d0$qsmk <- 0
  d0$wt82 71 <- NA
  d1 <- d # 3rd copy: treatment set to 1, outcome to missing
  d1$interv <- 1
  d1$qsmk <- 1
  d1$wt82_71 <- NA
  d.onesample <- rbind(d, d0, d1) # combining datasets</pre>
  std.fit <- glm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk + pscore + I(qsmk*pscore), data=d.onesample)</pre>
  d.onesample$predicted_meanY <- predict(std.fit, d.onesample)</pre>
  # estimate mean outcome in each of the groups interv=-1, interv=0, and interv=1
  return(c(mean(d.onesample$predicted_meanY[d.onesample$interv=-1]),
           mean(d.onesample$predicted_meanY[d.onesample$interv=0]),
           mean(d.onesample$predicted meanY[d.onesample$interv=1]),
           \verb|mean(d.onesample| predicted_meanY[d.onesample| interv=1])-\\
             mean(d.onesample$predicted_meanY[d.onesample$interv=0])))
# bootstrap
results <- boot(data=nhefs, statistic=std.ps, R=5)
# generating confidence intervals
se <- c(sd(results$t[,1]), sd(results$t[,2]),</pre>
        sd(results$t[,3]), sd(results$t[,4]))
mean <- results$t0</pre>
11 <- mean - qnorm(0.975)*se</pre>
ul \leftarrow mean + qnorm(0.975)*se
bootstrap <- data.frame(cbind(c("Observed", "No Treatment", "Treatment",</pre>
                                 "Treatment - No Treatment"), mean, se, ll, ul))
bootstrap
                                           mean
                                                                se
## 1
                     Observed 2.63384609228479 0.136189863967758 2.36691886384858
## 2
                No Treatment 1.71983636149845 0.121717749635858 1.48127395593291
                    Treatment 5.35072300362985 0.44628129313471 4.47602774211186
## 4 Treatment - No Treatment 3.6308866421314 0.335317983371602 2.97367547135446
                   ul
## 1 2.90077332072101
## 2 1.958398767064
## 3 6.22541826514785
```

```
# regression on the propensity score (linear term)
model6 <- glm(wt82_71 ~ qsmk + ps, data = nhefs) # p.qsmk</pre>
summary(model6)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = wt82_71 ~ qsmk + ps, data = nhefs)
## Coefficients:
        Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 5.5945 0.4831 11.581 < 2e-16 ***
                           0.4573 7.765 1.47e-14 ***
## qsmk
                3.5506
## ps
              -14.8218
                           1.7576 -8.433 < 2e-16 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 58.28455)
       Null deviance: 97176 on 1565 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 91099 on 1563 degrees of freedom
## (63 observations deleted due to missingness)
## AIC: 10815
###
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
# standarization on the propensity score
# (step 1) create two new datasets, one with all treated and one with all untreated
treated <- nhefs
  treated$qsmk <- 1</pre>
untreated <- nhefs
  untreated$qsmk <- 0</pre>
# (step 2) predict values for everyone in each new dataset based on above model
treated$pred.y <- predict(model6, treated)</pre>
untreated$pred.y <- predict(model6, untreated)</pre>
# (step 3) compare mean weight loss had all been treated vs. that had all been untreated
mean1 <- mean(treated$pred.y, na.rm = TRUE)</pre>
mean0 <- mean(untreated$pred.y, na.rm = TRUE)</pre>
mean1
## [1] 5.250824
mean0
## [1] 1.700228
mean1 - mean0
## [1] 3.550596
# (step 4) bootstrap a confidence interval
# number of bootstraps
nboot <- 100
# set up a matrix to store results
```

```
boots <- data.frame(i = 1:nboot,</pre>
                    mean1 = NA,
                     mean0 = NA,
                     difference = NA)
# loop to perform the bootstrapping
nhefs <- subset(nhefs, !is.na(ps) & !is.na(wt82_71)) # p.qsmk</pre>
for(i in 1:nboot) {
  # sample with replacement
  sampl <- nhefs[sample(1:nrow(nhefs), nrow(nhefs), replace = TRUE), ]</pre>
  # fit the model in the bootstrap sample
  bootmod <- glm(wt82_71 \sim qsmk + ps, data = sampl) # ps
  # create new datasets
  sampl.treated <- sampl %>%
    mutate(qsmk = 1)
  sampl.untreated <- sampl %>%
    mutate(qsmk = 0)
  # predict values
  sampl.treated$pred.y <- predict(bootmod, sampl.treated)</pre>
  sampl.untreated$pred.y <- predict(bootmod, sampl.untreated)</pre>
  # output results
  boots[i, 'mean1'] <- mean(sampl.treated$pred.y, na.rm = TRUE)</pre>
  boots[i, 'mean0'] <- mean(sampl.untreated$pred.y, na.rm = TRUE)</pre>
  boots[i, 'difference'] <- boots[i, 'mean1'] - boots[i, 'mean0']</pre>
  # once loop is done, print the results
  if(i = nboot) {
    cat('95% CI for the causal mean difference\n')
    cat(mean(boots$difference) - 1.96*sd(boots$difference),
        ',',
        mean(boots$difference) + 1.96*sd(boots$difference))
  }
## 95% CI for the causal mean difference
## 2.572271 , 4.626295
```

A more flexible and elegant way to do this is to write a function to perform the model fitting, prediction, bootstrapping, and reporting all at once.

16. Instrumental variables estimation

Program 16.1

- Estimating the average causal using the standard IV estimator via the calculation of sample averages
- Data from NHEFS

library(here)

```
#install.packages("readxl") # install package if required
library("readxl")
nhefs <- read_excel(here("data", "NHEFS.xls"))</pre>
# some preprocessing of the data
nhefs$cens <- ifelse(is.na(nhefs$wt82), 1, 0)</pre>
summary(nhefs$price82)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                            Mean 3rd Qu.
                                             Max.
                                                      NA's
    1.452 1.740 1.815
                            1.806 1.868
                                            2.103
# for simplicity, ignore subjects with missing outcome or missing instrument
nhefs.iv <- nhefs[which(!is.na(nhefs$wt82) & !is.na(nhefs$price82)),]</pre>
nhefs.iv$highprice <- ifelse(nhefs.iv$price82 ≥ 1.5, 1, 0)</pre>
table(nhefs.iv$highprice, nhefs.iv$qsmk)
###
          0
               1
###
    0 33
   1 1065 370
t.test(wt82_71 ~ highprice, data=nhefs.iv)
## Welch Two Sample t-test
###
## data: wt82_71 by highprice
## t = -0.10179, df = 41.644, p-value = 0.9194
## alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group 0 and group 1 is not equal to 0
## 95 percent confidence interval:
## -3.130588 2.830010
## sample estimates:
```

```
## mean in group 0 mean in group 1
## 2.535729 2.686018
```

Program 16.2

- Estimating the average causal effect using the standard IV estimator via two-stage-least-squares regression
- Data from NHEFS

```
#install.packages ("sem") # install package if required
library(sem)
model1 <- tsls(wt82_71 ~ qsmk, ~ highprice, data = nhefs.iv)</pre>
summary(model1)
##
##
   2SLS Estimates
## Model Formula: wt82_71 ~ qsmk
##
## Instruments: ~highprice
##
## Residuals:
      Min.
             1st Qu.
                        Median
                                     Mean
                                           3rd Qu.
## -43.34863 -4.00206 -0.02712 0.00000
                                           4.17040 46.47022
               Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 2.068164 5.085098 0.40671 0.68428
              2.396270 19.840037 0.12078 0.90388
## Residual standard error: 7.8561141 on 1474 degrees of freedom
confint(model1) # note the wide confidence intervals
                   2.5 % 97.5 %
## (Intercept) -7.898445 12.03477
## qsmk
            -36.489487 41.28203
```

Program 16.3

- Estimating the average causal using the standard IV estimator via additive marginal structural models
- Data from NHEFS
- G-estimation: Checking one possible value of psi
- See Chapter 14 for program that checks several values and computes 95% confidence intervals

```
nhefs.iv$psi <- 2.396
nhefs.iv$Hpsi <- nhefs.iv$wt82_71-nhefs.iv$psi*nhefs.iv$qsmk

#install.packages("geepack") # install package if required
library("geepack")
g.est <- geeglm(highprice ~ Hpsi, data=nhefs.iv, id=seqn, family=binomial(),</pre>
```

```
corstr="independence")
summary(g.est)
##
## Call:
## geeglm(formula = highprice ~ Hpsi, family = binomial(), data = nhefs.iv,
     id = seqn, corstr = "independence")
###
## Coefficients:
              Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
## (Intercept) 3.555e+00 1.652e-01 463.1 <2e-16 ***
             2.748e-07 2.273e-02 0.0
## Hpsi
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Correlation structure = independence
## Estimated Scale Parameters:
              Estimate Std.err
## (Intercept) 1 0.7607
## Number of clusters: 1476 Maximum cluster size: 1
beta <- coef(g.est)</pre>
SE <- coef(summary(g.est))[,2]</pre>
lcl <- beta-qnorm(0.975)*SE</pre>
ucl <- beta+qnorm(0.975)*SE</pre>
cbind(beta, lcl, ucl)
                            lcl
                   beta
## (Intercept) 3.555e+00 3.23152 3.87917
## Hpsi 2.748e-07 -0.04456 0.04456
```

Program 16.4

- Estimating the average causal using the standard IV estimator with altherative proposed instruments
- Data from NHEFS

```
summary(tsls(wt82_71 ~ qsmk, ~ ifelse(price82 ≥ 1.6, 1, 0), data = nhefs.iv))
##
## 2SLS Estimates
##
## Model Formula: wt82_71 ~ qsmk
##
## Instruments: ~ifelse(price82 ≥ 1.6, 1, 0)
##
## Residuals:
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## -55.6 -13.5 7.6 0.0 12.5 56.4
##
## Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) -7.89 42.25 -0.187 0.852
## qsmk 41.28 164.95 0.250 0.802
```

```
## Residual standard error: 18.6055 on 1474 degrees of freedom
summary(tsls(wt82_71 \sim qsmk, \sim ifelse(price82 \geq 1.7, 1, 0), data = nhefs.iv))
## 2SLS Estimates
###
## Model Formula: wt82 71 ~ qsmk
## Instruments: ~ifelse(price82 ≥ 1.7, 1, 0)
## Residuals:
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
                                        Max.
## -54.4 -13.4 -8.4 0.0 18.1 75.3
             Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 13.16 48.08 0.274
                                         0.784
               -40.91
## qsmk
                         187.74 -0.218
                                           0.828
###
## Residual standard error: 20.591 on 1474 degrees of freedom
summary(tsls(wt82_71 \sim qsmk, \sim ifelse(price82 \geqslant 1.8, 1, 0), data = nhefs.iv))
##
## 2SLS Estimates
## Model Formula: wt82_71 ~ qsmk
## Instruments: ~ifelse(price82 ≥ 1.8, 1, 0)
## Residuals:
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
                                         Max.
## -49.37 -8.31 -3.44 0.00 7.27 60.53
###
              Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 8.086 7.288 1.110 0.267
              -21.103
                         28.428 -0.742
                                         0.458
## qsmk
## Residual standard error: 13.0188 on 1474 degrees of freedom
summary(tsls(wt82_71 \sim qsmk, \sim ifelse(price82 \geq 1.9, 1, 0), data = nhefs.iv))
##
## 2SLS Estimates
## Model Formula: wt82_71 ~ qsmk
## Instruments: ~ifelse(price82 ≥ 1.9, 1, 0)
###
## Residuals:
   Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
## -47.24 -6.33 -1.43 0.00 5.52 54.36
###
             Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 5.963 6.067 0.983 0.326
             -12.811
                        23.667 -0.541
## qsmk
                                         0.588
##
```

Program 16.5

- Estimating the average causal using the standard IV estimator
- Conditional on baseline covariates
- Data from NHEFS

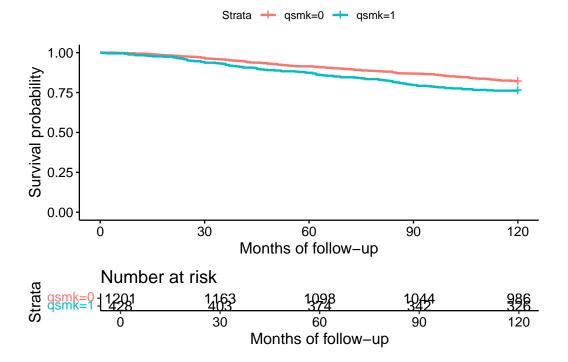
```
model2 <- tsls(wt82_71 ~ qsmk + sex + race + age + smokeintensity + smokeyrs +</pre>
                    as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71,
            ~ highprice + sex + race + age + smokeintensity + smokeyrs + as.factor(exercise) +
              as.factor(active) + wt71, data = nhefs.iv)
summary(model2)
##
## 2SLS Estimates
## Model Formula: wt82_71 ~ qsmk + sex + race + age + smokeintensity + smokeyrs +
      as.factor(exercise) + as.factor(active) + wt71
##
## Instruments: ~highprice + sex + race + age + smokeintensity + smokeyrs + as.factor(exercise) +
     as.factor(active) + wt71
## Residuals:
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
                                          Max.
## -42.23 -4.29 -0.62
                            0.00 3.87
                                         46.74
##
                       Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept)
                      17.280330 2.335402
                                           7.399 2.3e-13 ***
## qsmk
                      -1.042295 29.987369 -0.035 0.9723
## sex
                      -1.644393 2.630831 -0.625 0.5320
                      -0.183255 4.650386 -0.039
## race
                                                   0.9686
## age
                      -0.163640 0.240548 -0.680 0.4964
## smokeintensity
                      0.005767 0.145504 0.040 0.9684
## smokeyrs
                       0.025836 0.161421
                                           0.160
                                                   0.8729
## as.factor(exercise)1 0.498748 2.171239 0.230 0.8184
## as.factor(exercise)2 0.581834 2.183148 0.267 0.7899
## as.factor(active)1 -1.170145 0.607466 -1.926
                                                  0.0543 .
## as.factor(active)2 -0.512284 1.308451 -0.392 0.6955
## wt71
                      -0.097949 0.036271 -2.701 0.0070 **
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## Residual standard error: 7.7162 on 1464 degrees of freedom
```

17. Causal survival analysis

- Nonparametric estimation of survival curves
- Data from NHEFS

```
library(here)
```

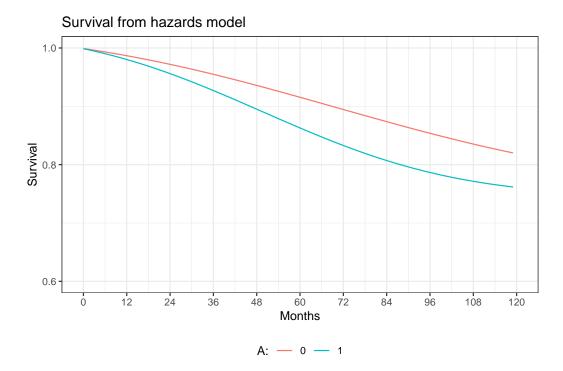
```
library("readxl")
nhefs <- read_excel(here("data","NHEFS.xls"))</pre>
# some preprocessing of the data
nhefs$survtime <- ifelse(nhefs$death=0, 120,</pre>
                        (nhefs$yrdth-83)*12+nhefs$modth) # yrdth ranges from 83 to 92
table(nhefs$death, nhefs$qsmk)
##
        0 1
## 0 985 326
## 1 216 102
summary(nhefs[which(nhefs$death=1),]$survtime)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu.
     1.00 35.00 61.00 61.14 86.75 120.00
#install.packages("survival")
#install.packages("ggplot2") # for plots
#install.packages("survminer") # for plots
library("survival")
library("ggplot2")
library("survminer")
## Loading required package: ggpubr
## Attaching package: 'survminer'
## The following object is masked from 'package:survival':
      myeloma
survdiff(Surv(survtime, death) ~ qsmk, data=nhefs)
## survdiff(formula = Surv(survtime, death) ~ qsmk, data = nhefs)
            N Observed Expected (0-E)^2/E (0-E)^2/V
## qsmk=0 1201 216 237.5 1.95
```



- Parametric estimation of survival curves via hazards model
- Data from NHEFS

```
# creation of person-month data
#install.packages("splitstackshape")
library("splitstackshape")
nhefs.surv <- expandRows(nhefs, "survtime", drop=F)</pre>
nhefs.surv$time <- sequence(rle(nhefs.surv$seqn)$lengths)-1</pre>
nhefs.surv$event <- ifelse(nhefs.surv$time=nhefs.surv$survtime-1 &</pre>
                              nhefs.surv$death=1, 1, 0)
nhefs.surv$timesq <- nhefs.surv$time^2</pre>
# fit of parametric hazards model
hazards.model <- glm(event=0 ~ qsmk + I(qsmk*time) + I(qsmk*timesq) +</pre>
                        time + timesq, family=binomial(), data=nhefs.surv)
summary(hazards.model)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = event = 0 \sim qsmk + I(qsmk * time) + I(qsmk * timesq) +
       time + timesq, family = binomial(), data = nhefs.surv)
```

```
## Coefficients:
###
                     Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept)
                   6.996e+00 2.309e-01 30.292 <2e-16 ***
## qsmk
                    -3.355e-01 3.970e-01 -0.845 0.3981
## I(qsmk * time) -1.208e-02 1.503e-02 -0.804 0.4215
## I(qsmk * timesq) 1.612e-04 1.246e-04 1.293 0.1960
## time
                    -1.960e-02 8.413e-03 -2.329 0.0198 *
## timesq
                   1.256e-04 6.686e-05 1.878 0.0604 .
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
       Null deviance: 4655.3 on 176763 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 4631.3 on 176758 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 4643.3
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 9
# creation of dataset with all time points under each treatment level
qsmk0 <- data.frame(cbind(seq(0, 119),0,(seq(0, 119))^2))</pre>
qsmk1 \leftarrow data.frame(cbind(seq(0, 119), 1, (seq(0, 119))^2))
colnames(qsmk0) <- c("time", "qsmk", "timesq")</pre>
colnames(qsmk1) <- c("time", "qsmk", "timesq")</pre>
# assignment of estimated (1-hazard) to each person-month */
qsmk0$p.noevent0 <- predict(hazards.model, qsmk0, type="response")</pre>
qsmk1$p.noevent1 <- predict(hazards.model, qsmk1, type="response")</pre>
# computation of survival for each person-month
qsmk0$surv0 <- cumprod(qsmk0$p.noevent0)</pre>
qsmk1$surv1 <- cumprod(qsmk1$p.noevent1)</pre>
# some data management to plot estimated survival curves
hazards.graph <- merge(qsmk0, qsmk1, by=c("time", "timesq"))</pre>
hazards.graph$survdiff <- hazards.graph$surv1-hazards.graph$surv0
# plot
ggplot(hazards.graph, aes(x=time, y=surv)) +
  geom_line(aes(y = surv0, colour = "0")) +
  geom_line(aes(y = surv1, colour = "1")) +
  xlab("Months") +
  scale_x_continuous(limits = c(0, 120), breaks=seq(0,120,12)) +
  scale_y_continuous(limits=c(0.6, 1), breaks=seq(0.6, 1, 0.2)) +
  ylab("Survival") +
  ggtitle("Survival from hazards model") +
  labs(colour="A:") +
  theme_bw() +
  theme(legend.position="bottom")
```



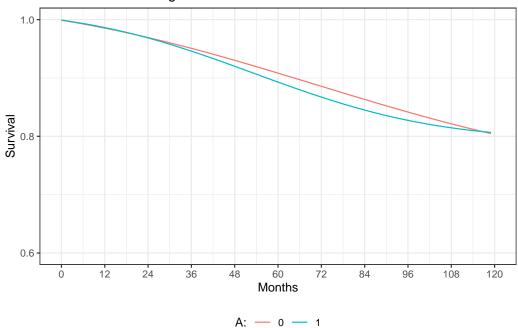
- Estimation of survival curves via IP weighted hazards model
- Data from NHEFS

```
# estimation of denominator of ip weights
p.denom <- glm(qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age*age) + as.factor(education)</pre>
               + smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity**smokeintensity)
               + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise)
               + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71),
               data=nhefs, family=binomial())
nhefs$pd.qsmk <- predict(p.denom, nhefs, type="response")</pre>
# estimation of numerator of ip weights
p.num <- glm(qsmk ~ 1, data=nhefs, family=binomial())</pre>
nhefs$pn.qsmk <- predict(p.num, nhefs, type="response")</pre>
# computation of estimated weights
nhefs$sw.a <- ifelse(nhefs$qsmk=1, nhefs$pn.qsmk/nhefs$pd.qsmk,</pre>
                      (1-nhefs$pn.qsmk)/(1-nhefs$pd.qsmk))
summary(nhefs$sw.a)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                               Mean 3rd Qu.
   0.3312 0.8640 0.9504 0.9991 1.0755 4.2054
# creation of person-month data
nhefs.ipw <- expandRows(nhefs, "survtime", drop=F)</pre>
nhefs.ipw$time <- sequence(rle(nhefs.ipw$seqn)$lengths)-1</pre>
nhefs.ipw$event <- ifelse(nhefs.ipw$time=nhefs.ipw$survtime-1 &</pre>
                             nhefs.ipw$death=1, 1, 0)
nhefs.ipw$timesq <- nhefs.ipw$time^2</pre>
```

```
# fit of weighted hazards model
ipw.model <- glm(event=0 ~ qsmk + I(qsmk*time) + I(qsmk*timesq) +</pre>
                   time + timesq, family=binomial(), weight=sw.a,
                 data=nhefs.ipw)
## Warning in eval(family$initialize): non-integer #successes in a binomial glm!
summary(ipw.model)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = event = 0 \sim qsmk + I(qsmk * time) + I(qsmk * timesq) +
      time + timesq, family = binomial(), data = nhefs.ipw, weights = sw.a)
##
## Coefficients:
                     Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
###
## (Intercept)
                   6.897e+00 2.208e-01 31.242 <2e-16 ***
## qsmk
                    1.794e-01 4.399e-01 0.408 0.6834
## I(qsmk * time) -1.895e-02 1.640e-02 -1.155 0.2481
## I(qsmk * timesq) 2.103e-04 1.352e-04 1.556 0.1198
                   -1.889e-02 8.053e-03 -2.345 0.0190 *
                    1.181e-04 6.399e-05 1.846 0.0649 .
## timesq
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
       Null deviance: 4643.9 on 176763 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 4626.2 on 176758 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 4633.5
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 9
# creation of survival curves
ipw.qsmk0 \leftarrow data.frame(cbind(seq(0, 119), 0, (seq(0, 119))^2))
ipw.qsmk1 \leftarrow data.frame(cbind(seq(0, 119), 1, (seq(0, 119))^2))
colnames(ipw.qsmk0) <- c("time", "qsmk", "timesq")</pre>
colnames(ipw.qsmk1) <- c("time", "qsmk", "timesq")</pre>
# assignment of estimated (1-hazard) to each person-month */
ipw.qsmk0$p.noevent0 <- predict(ipw.model, ipw.qsmk0, type="response")</pre>
ipw.qsmk1$p.noevent1 <- predict(ipw.model, ipw.qsmk1, type="response")</pre>
# computation of survival for each person-month
ipw.qsmk0$surv0 <- cumprod(ipw.qsmk0$p.noevent0)</pre>
ipw.qsmk1$surv1 <- cumprod(ipw.qsmk1$p.noevent1)</pre>
# some data management to plot estimated survival curves
ipw.graph <- merge(ipw.qsmk0, ipw.qsmk1, by=c("time", "timesq"))</pre>
ipw.graph$survdiff <- ipw.graph$surv1-ipw.graph$surv0</pre>
# plot
ggplot(ipw.graph, aes(x=time, y=surv)) +
  geom_line(aes(y = surv0, colour = "0")) +
```

```
geom_line(aes(y = surv1, colour = "1")) +
xlab("Months") +
scale_x_continuous(limits = c(0, 120), breaks=seq(0,120,12)) +
scale_y_continuous(limits=c(0.6, 1), breaks=seq(0.6, 1, 0.2)) +
ylab("Survival") +
ggtitle("Survival from IP weighted hazards model") +
labs(colour="A:") +
theme_bw() +
theme(legend.position="bottom")
```

Survival from IP weighted hazards model

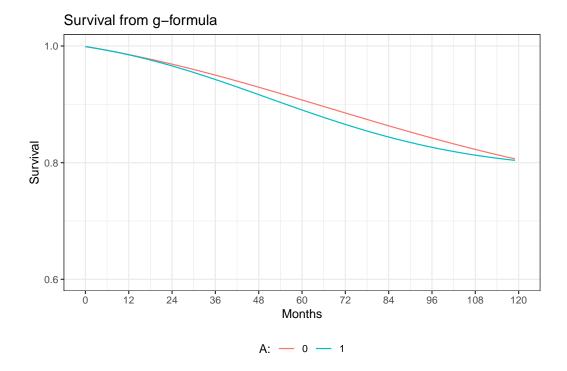


- Estimating of survival curves via g-formula
- Data from NHEFS

```
# fit of hazards model with covariates
gf.model <- glm(event=0 ~ qsmk + I(qsmk*time) + I(qsmk*timesq)</pre>
                + time + timesq + sex + race + age + I(age*age)
                + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity
                + I(smokeintensity*smokeintensity) + smkintensity82_71
                + smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise)
                + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71),
                data=nhefs.surv, family=binomial())
summary(gf.model)
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = event = 0 \sim qsmk + I(qsmk * time) + I(qsmk * timesq) +
      time + timesq + sex + race + age + I(age * age) + as.factor(education) +
##
       smokeintensity + I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) + smkintensity82_71 +
       smokeyrs + I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise) +
```

```
as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71 * wt71), family = binomial(),
##
      data = nhefs.surv)
##
## Coefficients:
###
                                      Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept)
                                     9.272e+00 1.379e+00 6.724 1.76e-11 ***
                                     5.959e-02 4.154e-01 0.143 0.885924
## qsmk
## I(qsmk * time)
                                     -1.485e-02 1.506e-02 -0.987 0.323824
## I(qsmk * timesq)
                                     1.702e-04 1.245e-04 1.367 0.171643
                                     -2.270e-02 8.437e-03 -2.690 0.007142 **
## time
## timesq
                                     1.174e-04 6.709e-05 1.751 0.080020 .
## sex
                                     4.368e-01 1.409e-01 3.101 0.001930 **
                                     -5.240e-02 1.734e-01 -0.302 0.762572
## race
## age
                                     -8.750e-02 5.907e-02 -1.481 0.138536
## I(age * age)
                                     8.128e-05 5.470e-04 0.149 0.881865
                                     1.401e-01 1.566e-01 0.895 0.370980
## as.factor(education)2
## as.factor(education)3
                                    4.335e-01 1.526e-01 2.841 0.004502 **
## as.factor(education)4
                                    2.350e-01 2.790e-01 0.842 0.399750
                                     3.750e-01 2.386e-01 1.571 0.116115
## as.factor(education)5
## smokeintensity
                                     -1.626e-03 1.430e-02 -0.114 0.909431
## I(smokeintensity * smokeintensity) -7.182e-05 2.390e-04 -0.301 0.763741
## smkintensity82 71
                                     -1.686e-03 6.501e-03 -0.259 0.795399
## smokeyrs
                                    -1.677e-02 3.065e-02 -0.547 0.584153
## I(smokeyrs * smokeyrs)
                                   -5.280e-05 4.244e-04 -0.124 0.900997
## as.factor(exercise)1
                                     1.469e-01 1.792e-01 0.820 0.412300
## as.factor(exercise)2
                                    -1.504e-01 1.762e-01 -0.854 0.393177
## as.factor(active)1
                                    -1.601e-01 1.300e-01 -1.232 0.218048
## as.factor(active)2
                                     -2.294e-01 1.877e-01 -1.222 0.221766
## wt71
                                     6.222e-02 1.902e-02 3.271 0.001073 **
                                     -4.046e-04 1.129e-04 -3.584 0.000338 ***
## I(wt71 * wt71)
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for binomial family taken to be 1)
      Null deviance: 4655.3 on 176763 degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 4185.7 on 176739 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 4235.7
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 10
# creation of dataset with all time points for
# each individual under each treatment level
gf.qsmk0 <- expandRows(nhefs, count=120, count.is.col=F)</pre>
gf.qsmk0$time <- rep(seq(0, 119), nrow(nhefs))</pre>
gf.qsmk0$timesq <- gf.qsmk0$time^2</pre>
gf.qsmk0$qsmk <- 0
gf.qsmk1 <- gf.qsmk0</pre>
gf.qsmk1$qsmk <- 1</pre>
gf.qsmk0$p.noevent0 <- predict(gf.model, gf.qsmk0, type="response")</pre>
```

```
gf.qsmk1$p.noevent1 <- predict(gf.model, gf.qsmk1, type="response")</pre>
#install.packages("dplyr")
library("dplyr")
## Attaching package: 'dplyr'
## The following objects are masked from 'package:stats':
###
       filter, lag
## The following objects are masked from 'package:base':
       intersect, setdiff, setequal, union
gf.qsmk0.surv <- gf.qsmk0 %>% group_by(seqn) %>% mutate(surv0 = cumprod(p.noevent0))
gf.qsmk1.surv <- gf.qsmk1 %>% group_by(seqn) %>% mutate(surv1 = cumprod(p.noevent1))
gf.surv0 <-
  aggregate(gf.qsmk0.surv,
            by = list(gf.qsmk0.surv$time),
            FUN = mean)[c("qsmk", "time", "surv0")]
gf.surv1 <-
  aggregate(gf.qsmk1.surv,
            by = list(gf.qsmk1.surv$time),
            FUN = mean)[c("qsmk", "time", "surv1")]
gf.graph <- merge(gf.surv0, gf.surv1, by=c("time"))</pre>
gf.graph$survdiff <- gf.graph$surv1-gf.graph$surv0</pre>
# plot
ggplot(gf.graph, aes(x=time, y=surv)) +
  geom_line(aes(y = surv0, colour = "0")) +
  geom_line(aes(y = surv1, colour = "1")) +
  xlab("Months") +
  scale_x_continuous(limits = c(0, 120), breaks=seq(0,120,12)) +
  scale_y_continuous(limits=c(0.6, 1), breaks=seq(0.6, 1, 0.2)) +
  ylab("Survival") +
  ggtitle("Survival from g-formula") +
  labs(colour="A:") +
  theme_bw() +
  theme(legend.position="bottom")
```



- Estimating of median survival time ratio via a structural nested AFT model
- Data from NHEFS

```
# some preprocessing of the data
nhefs <- read_excel(here("data", "NHEFS.xls"))</pre>
nhefs$survtime <-</pre>
  ifelse(nhefs$death = 0, NA, (nhefs$yrdth - 83) * 12 + nhefs$modth)
  # * yrdth ranges from 83 to 92
# model to estimate E[A|L]
modelA <- glm(qsmk ~ sex + race + age + I(age*age)</pre>
               + as.factor(education) + smokeintensity
               + I(smokeintensity*smokeintensity) + smokeyrs
               + I(smokeyrs*smokeyrs) + as.factor(exercise)
               + as.factor(active) + wt71 + I(wt71*wt71),
               data=nhefs, family=binomial())
nhefs$p.qsmk <- predict(modelA, nhefs, type="response")</pre>
d <- nhefs[!is.na(nhefs$survtime),] # select only those with observed death time</pre>
n \leftarrow nrow(d)
# define the estimating function that needs to be minimized
sumeef <- function(psi){</pre>
  # creation of delta indicator
  if (psi \ge 0){
    delta <- ifelse(d$qsmk=0 |</pre>
                       (d$qsmk=1 & psi ≤ log(120/d$survtime)),
                     1, 0)
```

```
} else if (psi < 0) {</pre>
    delta <- ifelse(d$qsmk=1 |</pre>
                        (d$qsmk=0 & psi > log(d$survtime/120)), 1, 0)
  }
  smat <- delta*(d$qsmk-d$p.qsmk)</pre>
  sval <- sum(smat, na.rm=T)</pre>
  save <- sval/n</pre>
  smat <- smat - rep(save, n)</pre>
  # covariance
  sigma <- t(smat) %*% smat</pre>
  if (sigma = 0){
   sigma <- 1e-16
  estimeq <- sval*solve(sigma)*t(sval)</pre>
  return(estimeq)
res <- optimize(sumeef, interval = c(-0.2,0.2))
psi1 <- res$minimum</pre>
objfunc <- as.numeric(res$objective)</pre>
# Use simple bisection method to find estimates of lower and upper 95% confidence bounds
increm <- 0.1
for_conf <- function(x){</pre>
 return(sumeef(x) - 3.84)
}
if (objfunc < 3.84){
  # Find estimate of where sumeef(x) > 3.84
  # Lower bound of 95% CI
  psilow <- psi1</pre>
  testlow <- objfunc
  countlow <- 0
  while (testlow < 3.84 & countlow < 100){
    psilow <- psilow - increm</pre>
    testlow <- sumeef(psilow)</pre>
    countlow <- countlow + 1</pre>
  }
  # Upper bound of 95% CI
  psihigh <- psi1</pre>
  testhigh <- objfunc
  counthigh <- 0
  while (testhigh < 3.84 & counthigh < 100){
   psihigh <- psihigh + increm
   testhigh <- sumeef(psihigh)</pre>
    counthigh <- counthigh + 1</pre>
  }
```

```
# Better estimate using bisection method
if ((testhigh > 3.84) & (testlow > 3.84)){
  # Bisection method
 left <- psi1</pre>
  fleft <- objfunc - 3.84
  right <- psihigh
  fright <- testhigh - 3.84
  middle <- (left + right) / 2</pre>
  fmiddle <- for_conf(middle)</pre>
  count <- 0
  diff <- right - left
  while (!(abs(fmiddle) < 0.0001 | diff < 0.0001 | count > 100)){
    test <- fmiddle * fleft</pre>
    if (test < 0){
      right <- middle
     fright <- fmiddle
    } else {
      left <- middle</pre>
      fleft <- fmiddle
    middle <- (left + right) / 2
    fmiddle <- for_conf(middle)</pre>
    count <- count + 1
    diff <- right - left
  psi high <- middle
  objfunc_high <- fmiddle + 3.84
  # lower bound of 95% CI
  left <- psilow</pre>
  fleft <- testlow - 3.84
  right <- psi1
  fright <- objfunc - 3.84
  middle <- (left + right) / 2</pre>
  fmiddle <- for_conf(middle)</pre>
  count <- ∅
  diff <- right - left</pre>
  while(!(abs(fmiddle) < 0.0001 | diff < 0.0001 | count > 100)){
    test <- fmiddle * fleft</pre>
    if (test < 0){
      right <- middle
      fright <- fmiddle
    } else {
      left <- middle</pre>
      fleft <- fmiddle
    middle <- (left + right) / 2
    fmiddle <- for_conf(middle)</pre>
```

```
diff <- right - left
    count <- count + 1
}

psi_low <- middle
    objfunc_low <- fmiddle + 3.84
    psi <- psi1
}

c(psi, psi_low, psi_high)

## [1] -0.05041591 -0.22312099  0.33312901</pre>
```

Session information: R

For reproducibility.

```
# install.packages("sessioninfo")
sessioninfo::session_info()
## - Session info -----
## setting value
## version R version 4.3.3 (2024-02-29)
## os macOS Sonoma 14.3.1
## system aarch64, darwin20
## ui X11
## language (EN)
## collate en_US.UTF-8
## ctype en_US.UTF-8
## tz Europe/London
## date 2024-03-02
## pandoc 3.1.12.1 @ /opt/homebrew/bin/ (via rmarkdown)
##
## - Packages ------
## package * version date (UTC) lib source
## bookdown 0.37 2023-12-01 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
              3.6.2 2023-12-11 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
## cli
## digest
             0.6.34 2024-01-11 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
## evaluate 0.23 2023-11-01 [1] CRAN (K 4.3.1)
## fastmap 1.1.1 2023-02-24 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.0)
## htmltools 0.5.7 2023-11-03 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
             1.45 2023-10-30 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)
## knitr
          1.45 2023-10-30 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
1.1.3 2024-01-10 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
## rlang
## rmarkdown 2.25 2023-09-18 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)
## rstudioapi 0.15.0 2023-07-07 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)
## sessioninfo 1.2.2 2021-12-06 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.0)
## xfun
             0.42 2024-02-08 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
             2.3.8 2023-12-11 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
## yaml
###
## [1] /Library/Frameworks/R.framework/Versions/4.3-arm64/Resources/library
## -----
```

Stata code

11. Why model: Stata

- \bullet Figures 11.1, 11.2, and 11.3
- Sample averages by treatment level

```
clear
**Figure 11.1**
*create the dataset*
input A Y
1 200
1 150
1 220
1 110
1 50
1 180
1 90
1 170
0 170
0 30
0 70
0 110
```

```
0 80
0 50
0 10
0 20
end

*Save the data*
qui save ./data/fig1, replace

*Build the scatterplot*
scatter Y A, ylab(0(50)250) xlab(0 1) xscale(range(-0.5 1.5))
qui gr export figs/stata-fig-11-1.png, replace

*Output the mean values for Y in each level of A*
bysort A: sum Y
```

Υ

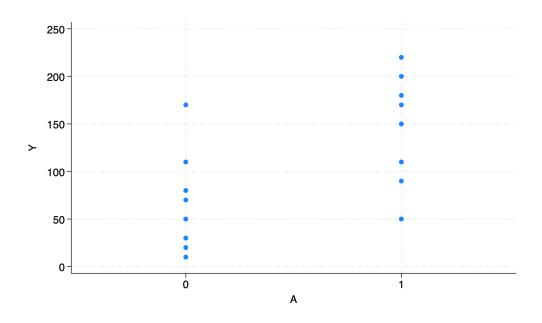
-> A = 0

17. end

Variable		 Std. dev.	Min	Max
Y	8	 53.11712	10	170

-> A = 1

Variable	0bs	Mean	Std. dev	. Min	Max
Y	8	146.25	58.2942	 50	220

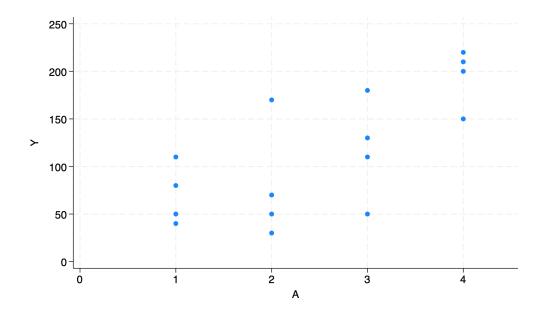


```
*Clear the workspace to be able to use a new dataset*
clear
**Figure 11.2**
input A Y
1 110
1 80
1 50
1 40
2 170
2 30
2 70
2 50
3 110
3 50
3 180
3 130
4 200
4 150
4 220
4 210
end
qui save ./data/fig2, replace
scatter Y A, ylab(0(50)250) xlab(0(1)4) xscale(range(0 4.5))
qui gr export figs/stata-fig-11-2.png, replace
bysort A: sum Y
```

A Y

- 1. 1 110
- 2. 1 80
- 3. 1 50

-> A = 1			
Variable			
		31.62278	
-> A = 2	 		
Variable			
		62.18253	
-> A = 3	 		
Variable		Std. dev.	
		53.77422	
A = 4	 		
Variable		Std. dev.	
•		31.09126	



```
clear
**Figure 11.3**
input A Y
3 21
11 54
17 33
23 101
29 85
37 65
41 157
53 120
67 111
79 200
83 140
97 220
60 230
71 217
15 11
45 190
end
qui save ./data/fig3, replace
scatter Y A, ylab(0(50)250) xlab(0(10)100) xscale(range(0 100))
qui gr export figs/stata-fig-11-3.png, replace
```

```
A Y

1. 3 21

2. 11 54

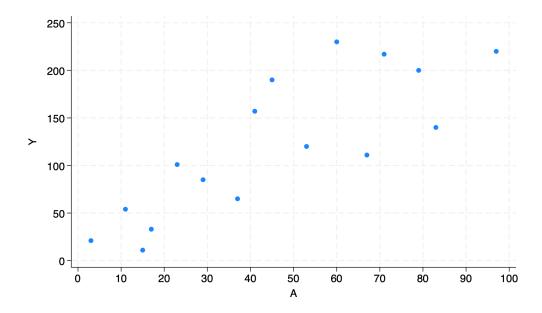
3. 17 33

4. 23 101

5. 29 85

6. 37 65
```

```
7. 41
            157
 8. 53
            120
 9.67
            111
10. 79
            200
11. 83
            140
12. 97
            220
13. 60
            230
14. 71
            217
15. 15
            11
16. 45 190
17. end
```



- 2-parameter linear model
- Creates Figure 11.4, parameter estimates with 95% confidence intervals from Section 11.2, and parameter estimates with 95% confidence intervals from Section 11.3

```
**Section 11.2: parametric estimators**

*Reload data
use ./data/fig3, clear

*Plot the data*
scatter Y A, ylab(0(50)250) xlab(0(10)100) xscale(range(0 100))

*Fit the regression model*
regress Y A, noheader cformat(%5.2f)

*Output the estimated mean Y value when A = 90*
lincom _b[_cons] + 90*_b[A]

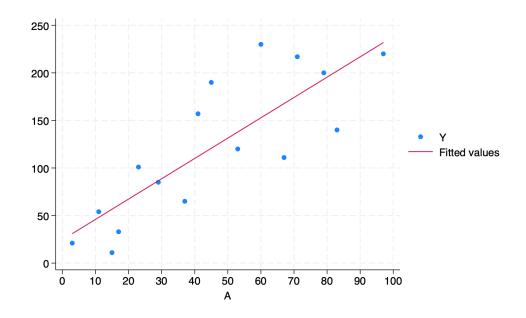
*Plot the data with the regression line: Fig 11.4*
```

scatter Y A, ylab(0(50)250) xlab(0(10)100) xscale(range(0 100)) || lfit Y A qui gr export figs/stata-fig-11-4.png, replace

					[95% conf.	-
A I		0.40	5.35	0.000	1.28 -21.20	2.99 70.29
_cons	24.33					

(1) 90*A + _cons = 0

		 [95% conf.	-
		172.1468	



```
**Section 11.3: non-parametric estimation*

* Reload the data
use ./data/fig1, clear

*Fit the regression model*
regress Y A, noheader cformat(%5.2f)

*E[Y|A=1]*
di 67.50 + 78.75
```

·					[95% conf.	-
A I	78.75 67.50	27.88	2.82	0.014	18.95 25.21	

- 3-parameter linear model
- $\bullet\,$ Creates Figure 11.5 and Parameter estimates for Section 11.4

```
* Reload the data
use ./data/fig3, clear

*Create the product term*
gen Asq = A*A

*Fit the regression model*
regress Y A Asq, noheader cformat(%5.2f)

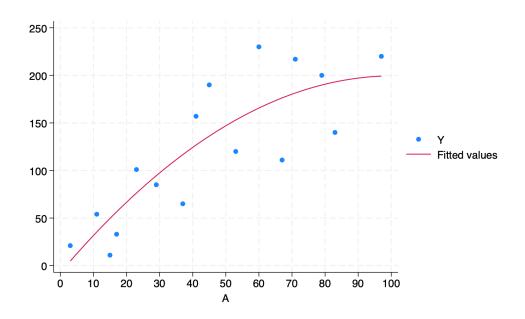
*Output the estimated mean Y value when A = 90*
lincom _b[_cons] + 90*_b[A] + 90*90*_b[Asq]

*Plot the data with the regression line: Fig 11.5*
scatter Y A, ylab(0(50)250) xlab(0(10)100) xscale(range(0 100)) || qfit Y A
qui gr export figs/stata-fig-11-5.png, replace
```

	Coefficient				[95% conf.	interval]
		1.53			0.80	7.41
Asq	-0.02	0.02	-1.33	0.206	-0.05	0.01
_cons	-7.41	31.75	-0.23	0.819	-75.99	61.18

```
(1) 90*A + 8100*Asq + _cons = 0
```

			[95% conf.	-
			142.7687	



12. IP Weighting and Marginal Structural Models: Stata

```
library(Statamarkdown)
```

Program 12.1

• Descriptive statistics from NHEFS data (Table 12.1)

```
use ./data/nhefs, clear
/*Provisionally ignore subjects with missing values for follow-up weight*/
/*Sample size after exclusion: N = 1566*/
drop if wt82=.
/* Calculate mean weight change in those with and without smoking cessation*/
label define qsmk 0 "No smoking cessation" 1 "Smoking cessation"
label values qsmk qsmk
by qsmk, sort: egen years = mean(age) if age < .
label var years "Age, years"
by qsmk, sort: egen male = mean(100 * (sex=0)) if sex < .
label var male "Men, %"
by qsmk, sort: egen white = mean(100 * (race=0)) if race < .
label var white "White, %"
by qsmk, sort: egen university = mean(100 * (education = 5)) if education < .
label var university "University, %"
by qsmk, sort: egen kg = mean(wt71) if wt71 < .
label var kg "Weight, kg"
by qsmk, sort: egen cigs = mean(smokeintensity) if smokeintensity < .
label var cigs "Cigarettes/day"
by qsmk, sort: egen meansmkyrs = mean(smokeyrs) if smokeyrs < .</pre>
label var kg "Years smoking"
```

```
by qsmk, sort: egen noexer = mean(100 \star (exercise = 2)) if exercise < .
label var noexer "Little/no exercise"
by qsmk, sort: egen inactive = mean(100 * (active=2)) if active < .
label var inactive "Inactive daily life"
qui save ./data/nhefs-formatted, replace
(63 observations deleted)
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear
/*Output table*/
foreach var of varlist years male white university kg cigs meansmkyrs noexer inactive {
 tabdisp qsmk, cell(`var') format(%3.1f)
 2. tabdisp qsmk, cell(`var') format(%3.1f)
 3. }
_____
quit smoking between |
baseline and 1982 | Age, years
----+----
No smoking cessation |
                      42.8
  Smoking cessation |
                       46.2
-----
quit smoking between |
baseline and 1982 |
-----
No smoking cessation |
                      54.6
  Smoking cessation |
quit smoking between |
baseline and 1982 | White, %
-----
No smoking cessation |
                      85.4
  Smoking cessation | 91.1
quit smoking between |
baseline and 1982 | University, %
----+-----
No smoking cessation |
  Smoking cessation |
                         15.4
-----
```

quit smoking between |

baseline and 1982	Years smoking
No smoking cessation Smoking cessation	
quit smoking between baseline and 1982	Cigarettes/day
No smoking cessation Smoking cessation	
quit smoking between baseline and 1982	meansmkyrs
No smoking cessation Smoking cessation	
quit smoking between baseline and 1982	
No smoking cessation Smoking cessation	
quit smoking between baseline and 1982	Inactive daily life
No smoking cessation Smoking cessation	8.9 11.2

- $\bullet~$ Estimating IP weights for Section 12.2
- Data from NHEFS

```
/*Fit a logistic model for the IP weights*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
/*Output predicted conditional probability of quitting smoking for each individual*/
predict p_qsmk, pr
```

```
/*Generate nonstabilized weights as P(A=1|covariates) if A = 1 and */
/* 1-P(A=1|covariates) if A = 0*/
gen w=.
replace w=1/p_qsmk if qsmk=1
replace w=1/(1-p_qsmk) if qsmk=0
/*Check the mean of the weights; we expect it to be close to 2.0*/
summarize w

/*Fit marginal structural model in the pseudopopulation*/
/*Weights assigned using pweight = w*/
/*Robust standard errors using cluster() option where 'seqn' is the ID variable*/
regress wt82_71 qsmk [pweight=w], cluster(seqn)
```

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -839.70016
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -838.45045
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -838.44842

Logistic regression

Number of obs = 1,566 LR chi2(18) = 109.16 Prob > chi2 = 0.0000 Pseudo R2 = 0.0611

Log likelihood = -838.44842

qsmk	Coefficient	Std. err.	z	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
sex	5274782	.1540497	-3.42	0.001	82941	2255463
race	8392636	.2100668	-4.00	0.000	-1.250987	4275404
age	.1212052	.0512663	2.36	0.018	.0207251	.2216853
I						
c.age#c.age	0008246	.0005361	-1.54	0.124	0018753	.0002262
I						
education						
1	4759606	.2262238	-2.10	0.035	9193511	0325701
2	5047361	.217597	-2.32	0.020	9312184	0782538
3	3895288	.1914353	-2.03	0.042	7647351	0143226
4	4123596	.2772868	-1.49	0.137	9558318	.1311126
I						
smokeintensity	0772704	.0152499	-5.07	0.000	1071596	0473812
I						
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	.0010451	.0002866	3.65	0.000	.0004835	.0016068
I						
smokeyrs	0735966	.0277775	-2.65	0.008	1280395	0191538
I						
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	.0008441	.0004632	1.82	0.068	0000637	.0017519
I						
exercise						
0	395704	.1872401	-2.11	0.035	7626878	0287201
1	0408635	.1382674	-0.30	0.768	3118627	.2301357

(1,566 missing values generated)

(403 real changes made)

(1,163 real changes made)

Min Max	dev. M	Std.	s Mear	0bs	Variable
					+
53742 16.70009	787 1.0537	1.474	1.996284	1.566	w

(sum of wgt is 3,126.18084549904)

Linear regression	Number of obs	=	1,566
	F(1, 1565)	=	42.81
	Prob > F	=	0.0000
	R-squared	=	0.0435
	Root MSE	=	8.0713

(Std. err. adjusted for 1,566 clusters in seqn)

 wt82_71 Coefficient				-	interval]
qsmk 3.440535 _cons 1.779978	.5258294	6.54	0.000	2.409131 1.338892	4.47194 2.221065

- $\bullet\,$ Estimating stabilized IP weights for Section 12.3
- Data from NHEFS

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear

/*Fit a logistic model for the denominator of the IP weights and predict the */
/* conditional probability of smoking */
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
predict pd_qsmk, pr
```

```
/*Fit a logistic model for the numerator of ip weights and predict Pr(A=1) */
logit qsmk
predict pn_qsmk, pr
/*Generate stabilized weights as f(A)/f(A|L)*/
gen sw_a=.
replace sw_a=pn_qsmk/pd_qsmk if qsmk=1
replace sw_a=(1-pn_qsmk)/(1-pd_qsmk) if qsmk=0
/*Check distribution of the stabilized weights*/
summarize sw_a
/*Fit marginal structural model in the pseudopopulation*/
regress wt82_71 qsmk [pweight=sw_a], cluster(seqn)
/****************
FINE POINT 12.2
Checking positivity
/*Check for missing values within strata of covariates, for example: */
tab age qsmk if race=0 & sex=1 & wt82≠.
tab age qsmk if race=1 & sex=1 & wt82≠.
Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -839.70016
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -838.45045
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Logistic regression
                                            Number of obs = 1,566
                                            LR chi2(18) = 109.16
                                            Prob > chi2 = 0.0000
Log likelihood = -838.44842
                                            Pseudo R2
                                                       = 0.0611
______
          qsmk | Coefficient Std. err. z P>|z|
                                                 [95% conf. interval]
-----
          sex | -.5274782 .1540497 -3.42 0.001
                                                  -.82941 -.2255463
          race | -.8392636 .2100668 -4.00 0.000 -1.250987 -.4275404
           age | .1212052 .0512663 2.36 0.018 .0207251 .2216853
             c.age#c.age | -.0008246 .0005361 -1.54 0.124 -.0018753 .0002262
      education |
           1 | -.4759606 .2262238 -2.10 0.035 -.9193511 -.0325701
           2 | -.5047361
                          .217597
                                   -2.32 0.020
                                                -.9312184 -.0782538
           3 | -.3895288 .1914353 -2.03 0.042
                                                -.7647351 -.0143226
           4 | -.4123596 .2772868 -1.49 0.137
                                                -.9558318 .1311126
  smokeintensity | -.0772704 .0152499 -5.07 0.000 -.1071596 -.0473812
```

c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	.0010451	.0002866	3.65	0.000	.0004835	.0016068
1						
smokeyrs	0735966	.0277775	-2.65	0.008	1280395	0191538
1						
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	.0008441	.0004632	1.82	0.068	0000637	.0017519
1						
exercise						
0	395704	.1872401	-2.11	0.035	7626878	0287201
1	0408635	.1382674	-0.30	0.768	3118627	.2301357
1						
active						
0	176784	.2149721	-0.82	0.411	5981215	.2445535
1	1448395	.2111472	-0.69	0.493	5586806	.2690015
wt71	0152357	.0263161	-0.58	0.563	0668144	.036343
I						
c.wt71#c.wt71	.0001352	.0001632	0.83	0.407	0001846	.000455
1						
_cons	-1.19407	1.398493	-0.85	0.393	-3.935066	1.546925

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -893.02712

Logistic regression Number of obs = 1,566

LR chi2(0) = 0.00

Prob > chi2 = .

qsmk | Coefficient Std. err. z P>|z| [95% conf. interval]

_cons | -1.059822 .0578034 -18.33 0.000 -1.173114 -.946529

(1,566 missing values generated)

(403 real changes made)

(1,163 real changes made)

Variable | Obs Mean Std.dev. Min Max
-----sw_a | 1,566 .9988444 .2882233 .3312489 4.297662

(sum of wgt is 1,564.19025221467)

Linear regression Number of obs = 1,566

F(1, 1565) = 42.81 Prob > F = 0.0000 R-squared = 0.0359 Root MSE = 7.7972

(Std. err. adjusted for 1,566 clusters in seqn)

wt82_71	Coefficient				[95% conf.	_
qsmk		.5258294	6.54	0.000	2.409131	

quit smoking between baseline and 1982				
age	I		_	Total
25	-+- 	24	 3	+ 27
26	Ì	14	5	19
27	I	18	2	20
28	I	20	5	25
29	I	15	4	19
30	I	14	5	19
31	1	11	5	16
32	1	14	7	21
33	1	12	3	15
34		22	5	27
35		16	5	21
36		13	3	16
37		14	1	15
38		6	2	8
39		19	4	23
40		10	4	14
41		13	3	16
42		16	3	19
43		14	3	17
44		9	4	13
45		12	5	17
46		19	4	23
47		19	4	23
48		19	4	23
49		11	3	14
50		18	4	22
51		9	3	12
52		11	3	14
53		11	4	15
54		17	9	26
55		9	4	13
56		8	7	15
57		9	2	11
58		8	4	12
59		5	4	9

60	1	5	4		9
61	1	5	2		7
62	1	6	5		11
63	1	3	3		6
64	1	7	1		8
65	1	3	2	I	5
66	1	4	0		4
67	1	2	0		2
69	1	6	2	I	8
70	1	2	1	I	3
71	1	0	1	I	1
72	1	2	2		4
74	1	0	1		1
	+			+-	
Total	1	524	164		688

| quit smoking between

	1	baseline	and 1982		
age	No	smokin	Smoking o	c	Total
	+			+	
25	1	3		1	
26		3		0	
28	1	3		1	4
29	1	1		0	
30		4	(0	
31		3	(0	
32		8		0	
33		2		0	
34		2		1	3
35		3	(0	3
36	1	5		0	
37	1	3		1	
38	1	4		2	
39		1	:	1	2
40		2	2	2	4
41		3	(0	3
42		3	(0	3
43		4	2	2	6
44	1	3	(0	3
45	1	1	;	3	4
46	1	5	(0	5
47		3	(0	3
48	1	4	(0	4
49	1	1	:	1	2
50	1	2	(0	2
51	1	4	(0	4
52		1	(0	1
53		2	(0	2
54	1	2	(0	2
55	1	3	(0	3
56	1	2	:	1	3
57	1	2	:	1	3
61		1	:	1	2

67	1	0	1
68	1	0	1
69	2	0	2
70	0	1	1
	+		+
Total	97	19	116

- Estimating the parameters of a marginal structural mean model with a continuous treatment Data from NHEFS
- Section 12.4

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear
* drop sw_a
/*Analysis restricted to subjects reporting ≤25 cig/day at baseline: N = 1162*/
keep if smokeintensity ≤25
/stFit a linear model for the denominator of the IP weights and calculate the st/
/* mean expected smoking intensity*/
regress smkintensity82_71 sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
quietly predict p_den
/*Generate the denisty of the denomiator expectation using the mean expected */
/* smoking intensity and the residuals, assuming a normal distribution*/
/*Note: The regress command in Stata saves the root mean squared error for the \star\prime
/st immediate regression as e(rmse), thus there is no need to calculate it again. st/
gen dens den = normalden(smkintensity82 71, p den, e(rmse))
/*Fit a linear model for the numerator of ip weights, calculate the mean */
/* expected value, and generate the density*/
quietly regress smkintensity82_71
quietly predict p_num
gen dens_num = normalden( smkintensity82_71, p_num, e(rmse))
/*Generate the final stabilized weights from the estimated numerator and */
/* denominator, and check the weights distribution*/
gen sw_a=dens_num/dens_den
summarize sw_a
/*Fit a marginal structural model in the pseudopopulation*/
regress wt82_71 c.smkintensity82_71##c.smkintensity82_71 [pweight=sw_a], cluster(seqn)
/*Output the estimated mean Y value when smoke intensity is unchanged from */
/* baseline to 1982 */
lincom _b[_cons]
/*Output the estimated mean Y value when smoke intensity increases by 20 from */
```

```
/* baseline to 1982*/
lincom _b[_cons] + 20*_b[smkintensity82_71 ] + ///
400*_b[c.smkintensity82_71#c.smkintensity82_71]
```

(404 observations deleted)

Source		SS	df		MS	Number o		=	1,162
Madal			10		16/252	Prob > F		=	5.39
					164252			=	0.0000
Residual	1.1	17260.18	1,143	102.	589834	R-square			0.0783
						Adj R-sq			
Total	127	7217.137	1,161	109.	5/5484	Root MSE		=	10.129
smkintensity82	 _71		Std.			P> t	[95%	con	f. interval]
	sex			 5694	1.46	0.144	369	9308	2.543973
ra	ace	.2319789	.843	4739	0.28	0.783	-1.42	2952	1.88691
;	age	8099902	.255	5388	-3.17	0.002	-1.31	1368	3086124
c.age#c.a	age	.0066545	.002	6849	2.48	0.013	.001	.3865	.0119224
educat	ا ion l								
	1		1.18	4063	1.27	0.203	815	0843	3.831278
	2	2.02692	1.13	3772	1.79	0.074	197	5876	4.251428
	3	2.240314	1.02	2556	2.19	0.029	.234	0167	4.246611
	4	2.528767	1.4	4702	1.75	0.081	310	3458	5.36788
smokeintens	ity	3589684	.224	6653	-1.60	0.110	79	9771	.0818342
c.smokeintens	 #v#								
c.smokeintens			.008	5753	0.23	0.819	014	8668	.0187832
smoke	yrs	.3857088	.141	6765	2.72	0.007	.107	7336	.6636841
c.smoke	vrs#								
c.smoke	-		.002	3837	-2.30	0.022	010	1641	0008101
exerc	ise								
	0	1.996904	.908	0421	2.20	0.028	.21	5288	3.778521
	1	.988812	.692	9239	1.43	0.154	370	7334	2.348357
act	ive								
	0 1		1.09	8573	0.77	0.442	-1.31	.0312	3.000581
	1								
W	t71	0656882	.13	6955	-0.48	0.632	334	3996	.2030232
c.wt71#c.w	t71	.0005711	.00	0877	0.65	0.515	001	1496	.0022918
_C(ons	16.86761	7.10	9189	2.37	0.018	2.9	1909	30.81614

```
Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max
    sw_a | 1,162 .9968057 .3222937 .1938336 5.102339
(sum of wgt is 1,158.28818286955)
Linear regression
                            Number of obs = 1,162
                            F(2, 1161) =
                                          12.75
                            Prob > F
                                     = 0.0000
                            R-squared
                                     = 0.0233
                            Root MSE
                                         7.7864
                      (Std. err. adjusted for 1,162 clusters in seqn)
        1
              Robust
      wt82_71 | Coefficient std. err.
                            t P>|t| [95% conf. interval]
-----
 smkintensity82_71 | -.1089889 .0315762 -3.45 0.001 -.1709417 -.0470361
          c. |
 smkintensity82_71#|
c.smkintensity82_71 | .0026949 .0024203 1.11 0.266 -.0020537
                                            .0074436
                   .295502 6.78 0.000 1.424747 2.584302
        _cons | 2.004525
(1) _cons = 0
______
  wt82_71 \mid Coefficient Std. err. t P>|t| [95% conf. interval]
-----
     (1) | 2.004525
               .295502 6.78 0.000
                                 1.424747
_____
(1) 20*smkintensity82_71 + 400*c.smkintensity82_71#c.smkintensity82_71 + _cons = 0
______
                        t P>|t| [95% conf. interval]
  wt82_71 | Coefficient Std. err.
-----
    (1) | .9027234 1.310533 0.69 0.491 -1.668554 3.474001
```

Program 12.5

• Estimating the parameters of a marginal structural logistic model

- Data from NHEFS
- Section 12.4

```
use ./data/nhefs, clear
/*Provisionally ignore subjects with missing values for follow-up weight*/
/*Sample size after exclusion: N = 1566*/
drop if wt82=.
/*Estimate the stabilized weights for quitting smoking as in PROGRAM 12.3*/
/*Fit a logistic model for the denominator of the IP weights and predict the */
/* conditional probability of smoking*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
predict pd qsmk, pr
/*Fit a logistic model for the numerator of ip weights and predict Pr(A=1) */
logit qsmk
predict pn_qsmk, pr
/*Generate stabilized weights as f(A)/f(A|L)*/
gen sw_a=.
replace sw_a=pn_qsmk/pd_qsmk if qsmk=1
replace sw_a=(1-pn_qsmk)/(1-pd_qsmk) if qsmk=0
summarize sw_a
/*Fit marginal structural model in the pseudopopulation*/
/*NOTE: Stata has two commands for logistic regression, logit and logistic*/
/*Using logistic allows us to output the odds ratios directly*/
/*We can also output odds ratios from the logit command using the or option */
/* (default logit output is regression coefficients*/
logistic death qsmk [pweight=sw_a], cluster(seqn)
(63 observations deleted)
Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -839.70016
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -838.45045
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Logistic regression
                                                  Number of obs = 1,566
                                                  LR chi2(18) = 109.16
                                                  Prob > chi2 = 0.0000
Log likelihood = -838.44842
                                                  Pseudo R2
                                                              = 0.0611
______
           qsmk | Coefficient Std. err. z > |z| [95% conf. interval]
  ------
            sex | -.5274782 .1540497 -3.42 0.001
                                                         -.82941 -.2255463
           race | -.8392636 .2100668 -4.00 0.000 -1.250987 -.4275404
            age | .1212052 .0512663 2.36 0.018 .0207251 .2216853
     c.age#c.age | -.0008246 .0005361 -1.54 0.124 -.0018753 .0002262
       education |
```

1	4759606	.2262238	-2.10	0.035	9193511	0325701
2	5047361	.217597	-2.32	0.020	9312184	0782538
3	3895288	.1914353	-2.03	0.042	7647351	0143226
4	4123596	.2772868	-1.49	0.137	9558318	.1311126
I						
smokeintensity	0772704	.0152499	-5.07	0.000	1071596	0473812
I						
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	.0010451	.0002866	3.65	0.000	.0004835	.0016068
I						
smokeyrs	0735966	.0277775	-2.65	0.008	1280395	0191538
I						
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	.0008441	.0004632	1.82	0.068	0000637	.0017519
1						
exercise						
0	395704	.1872401	-2.11	0.035	7626878	0287201
1	0408635	.1382674	-0.30	0.768	3118627	.2301357
1						
active						
0	176784	.2149721	-0.82	0.411	5981215	.2445535
1	1448395	.2111472	-0.69	0.493	5586806	.2690015
I						
wt71	0152357	.0263161	-0.58	0.563	0668144	.036343
I						
c.wt71#c.wt71	.0001352	.0001632	0.83	0.407	0001846	.000455
I						
_cons	-1.19407	1.398493	-0.85	0.393	-3.935066	1.546925

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -893.02712

Logistic regression Number of obs = 1,566

LR chi2(0) = -0.00 Prob > chi2 = .

.....

(1,566 missing values generated)

(403 real changes made)

(1,163 real changes made)

```
Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
______
    sw_a | 1,566 .9988444 .2882233 .3312489 4.297662
Logistic regression
                                  Number of obs = 1,566
                                  Wald chi2(1) = 0.04
                                  Prob > chi2 = 0.8482
Log pseudolikelihood = -749.11596
                                  Pseudo R2 = 0.0000
                  (Std. err. adjusted for 1,566 clusters in seqn)
______
       Robust
   death \mid Odds ratio std. err. z P>\midz\mid [95% conf. interval]
    qsmk | 1.030578 .1621842 0.19 0.848 .7570517 1.402931
    _cons | .2252711 .0177882 -18.88 0.000 .1929707 .2629781
______
```

Note: _cons estimates baseline odds.

Program 12.6

- Assessing effect modification by sex using a marginal structural mean model
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 12.5

```
use ./data/nhefs, clear
* drop pd_qsmk pn_qsmk sw_a
/*Check distribution of sex*/
tab sex
/*Fit logistc model for the denominator of IP weights, as in PROGRAM 12.3 */
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
predict pd_qsmk, pr
/*Fit logistic model for the numerator of IP weights, no including sex */
logit qsmk sex
predict pn_qsmk, pr
/*Generate IP weights as before*/
gen sw_a=.
replace sw_a=pn_qsmk/pd_qsmk if qsmk=1
replace sw_a=(1-pn_qsmk)/(1-pd_qsmk) if qsmk=0
summarize sw_a
/st Fit marginal structural model in the pseudopopulation, including interaction st/
/* term between quitting smoking and sex*/
regress wt82_71 qsmk##sex [pw=sw_a], cluster(seqn)
```

sex	Freq.	Percent	Cum.
0 1	799 830	49.05 50.95	49.05 100.00
	1,629	100.00	

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -938.14308 Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -884.53806 Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -883.35064 Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -883.34876 Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -883.34876

Logistic regression

LR chi2(18) = 109.59Prob > chi2 = 0.0000Pseudo R2 = 0.0584

Number of obs = 1,629

Log likelihood = -883.34876

qsmk	Coefficient	Std. err.	z	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
sex	5075218	.1482316	-3.42	0.001	7980505	2169932
race	8502312	.2058722	-4.13	0.000	-1.253733	4467292
age	.1030132	.0488996	2.11	0.035	.0071718	.1988547
c.age#c.age	0006052	.0005074	-1.19	0.233	0015998	.0003893
I						
education						
1	3796632	.2203948	-1.72	0.085	811629	.0523026
2	4779835	.2141771	-2.23	0.026	8977629	0582041
3	3639645	.1885776	-1.93	0.054	7335698	.0056409
4	4221892	.2717235	-1.55	0.120	9547574	.110379
1						
smokeintensity	0651561	.0147589	-4.41	0.000	0940831	0362292
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	.0008461	.0002758	3.07	0.002	.0003054	.0013867
smokeyrs	0733708	.0269958	-2.72	0.007	1262816	02046
I						
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	.0008384	.0004435	1.89	0.059	0000307	.0017076
exercise						
0	3550517	.1799293	-1.97	0.048	7077067	0023967
1	06364	.1351256	-0.47	0.638	3284812	.2012013
active						
0	0683123	.2087269	-0.33	0.743	4774095	.3407849
1	057437	.2039967	-0.28	0.778	4572632	.3423892
wt71	0128478	.0222829	-0.58	0.564	0565214	.0308258

```
c.wt71#c.wt71 | .0001209 .0001352 0.89 0.371 -.000144 .0003859
        Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -938.14308
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -933.49896
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -933.49126
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -933.49126
                                        Number of obs = 1,629
Logistic regression
                                        LR chi2(1) = 9.30
                                        Prob > chi2 = 0.0023
Log likelihood = -933.49126
                                        Pseudo R2 = 0.0050
     qsmk | Coefficient Std. err. z > |z| [95% conf. interval]
sex | -.3441893 .1131341 -3.04 0.002
                                         -.565928 -.1224506
    _cons | -.8634417 .0774517 -11.15 0.000 -1.015244 -.7116391
(1,629 missing values generated)
(428 real changes made)
(1,201 real changes made)
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max
______
     sw_a |
             1,629 .9991318
                             .2636164 .2901148 3.683352
(sum of wgt is 1,562.01032829285)
Linear regression
                                  Number of obs = 1,566
                                  F(3, 1565) =
                                                   16.31
                                                   0.0000
                                              =
                                  Prob > F
                                  R-squared
                                              =
                                                   0.0379
                                  Root MSE
                                                   7.8024
                      (Std. err. adjusted for 1,566 clusters in seqn)
                    Robust
   wt82_71 | Coefficient std. err.
                             t P>|t| [95% conf. interval]
           3.60623 .6576053 5.48 0.000
                                         2.31635 4.89611
    1.qsmk |
    1.sex | -.0040025 .4496206 -0.01 0.993 -.8859246 .8779197
```

qsmk#sex |

Program 12.7

- Estimating IP weights to adjust for selection bias due to censoring
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 12.6

```
use ./data/nhefs, clear
/*Analysis including all individuals regardless of missing wt82 status: N=1629*/
/*Generate censoring indicator: C = 1 if wt82 missing*/
gen byte cens = (wt82 = .)
/*Check distribution of censoring by quitting smoking and baseline weight*/
tab cens qsmk, column
bys cens: summarize wt71
/*Fit logistic regression model for the denominator of IP weight for A*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
predict pd_qsmk, pr
/*Fit logistic regression model for the numerator of IP weights for A*/
logit qsmk
predict pn_qsmk, pr
/*Fit logistic regression model for the denominator of IP weights for C, */
/* including quitting smoking*/
logit cens qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ///
ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
predict pd_cens, pr
/*Fit logistic regression model for the numerator of IP weights for C, */
/* including quitting smoking */
logit cens qsmk
predict pn_cens, pr
/*Generate the stabilized weights for A (sw_a)*/
gen sw_a=.
replace sw_a=pn_qsmk/pd_qsmk if qsmk=1
replace sw_a=(1-pn_qsmk)/(1-pd_qsmk) if qsmk=0
/*Generate the stabilized weights for C (sw_c)*/
/*NOTE: the conditional probability estimates generated by our logistic models */
/\!\!\star for C represent the conditional probability of being censored (C=1)*/
/*We want weights for the conditional probability of bing uncensored, Pr(C=0|A,L)*/
gen sw_c=.
```

```
replace sw_c=(1-pn_cens)/(1-pd_cens) if cens=0

/*Generate the final stabilized weights and check distribution*/
gen sw=sw_a*sw_c
summarize sw

/*Fit marginal structural model in the pseudopopulation*/
regress wt82_71 qsmk [pw=sw], cluster(seqn)
```

	Key		
-			-
	fre	equency	
	column	percentage	
+-			+

| quit smoking between | baseline and 1982

	1	Dasctine	unu 1702		
cens		0	1	1	Total
	+			+-	
0	1	1,163	403	1	1,566
	1	96.84	94.16	1	96.13
	+			+-	
1		38	25	l	63
	1	3.16	5.84	1	3.87
	+			+-	
Total		1,201	428	l	1,629
	1	100.00	100.00	1	100.00

-> cens = 0

Variable	l Obs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
	+				
wt71	1,566	70.83092	15.3149	39.58	151.73

-> cens = 1

Variable		Std. dev.		Max
	76.55079		36.17	169.19

```
Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -938.14308
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -884.53806
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -883.35064
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -883.34876
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -883.34876
```

Logistic regression

Number of obs = 1,629

LR chi2(18) = 109.59 Prob > chi2 = 0.0000 Pseudo R2 = 0.0584

Log likelihood = -883.34876

qsmk	Coefficient	Std. err.	z 	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
sex	5075218	.1482316	-3.42	0.001	7980505	2169932
race	8502312	.2058722	-4.13	0.000	-1.253733	4467292
age	.1030132	.0488996	2.11	0.035	.0071718	.1988547
c.age#c.age	 0006052 	.0005074	-1.19	0.233	0015998	.0003893
education						
1	3796632	.2203948	-1.72	0.085	811629	.0523026
2	4779835	.2141771	-2.23	0.026	8977629	0582041
3	3639645	.1885776	-1.93	0.054	7335698	.0056409
4	4221892	.2717235	-1.55	0.120	9547574	.110379
smokeintensity	 0651561 	.0147589	-4.41	0.000	0940831	0362292
c.smokeintensity#	l					
c.smokeintensity	.0008461	.0002758	3.07	0.002	.0003054	.0013867
smokeyrs	 0733708 	.0269958	-2.72	0.007	1262816	02046
c.smokeyrs#	' 					
c.smokeyrs	.0008384	.0004435	1.89	0.059	0000307	.0017076
exercise		4700000	4 07	0.040	7077067	222227
_	3550517	.1799293	-1.97	0.048	7077067	0023967
1	06364 	.1351256	-0.47	0.638	3284812	.2012013
active	! 					
0	0683123	.2087269	-0.33	0.743	4774095	.3407849
1	057437	.2039967	-0.28	0.778	4572632	.3423892
wt71	0128478	.0222829	-0.58	0.564	0565214	.0308258
c.wt71#c.wt71	 .0001209	.0001352	0.89	0.371	000144	.0003859
_cons	 -1.185875 	1.263142	-0.94	0.348	-3.661588	1.289838

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -938.14308
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -938.14308

Logistic regression Number of obs = 1,629

LR chi2(0) = 0.00

Prob > chi2 = . Log likelihood = -938.14308 Pseudo R2 = 0.0000

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -266.67873
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -238.48654
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -232.82848
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -232.68043
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -232.67999
Iteration 5: Log likelihood = -232.67999

Logistic regression

LR chi2(19) = 68.00Prob > chi2 = 0.0000Log likelihood = -232.67999 Pseudo R2 = 0.1275

Number of obs = 1,629

cens	Coefficient	Std. err.	Z	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
qsmk	.5168674	.2877162	1.80	0.072	0470459	1.080781
sex	.0573131	.3302775	0.17	0.862	590019	.7046452
race	0122715	.4524888	-0.03	0.978	8991332	.8745902
age	2697293	.1174647	-2.30	0.022	4999559	0395027
c.age#c.age	 .0028837 	.0011135	2.59	0.010	.0007012	.0050661
education	I					
1	.3823818	.5601808	0.68	0.495	7155523	1.480316
2	0584066	.5749586	-0.10	0.919	-1.185305	1.068491
3	.2176937	.5225008	0.42	0.677	8063891	1.241776
4	.5208288	.6678735	0.78	0.435	7881792	1.829837
	I					
smokeintensity	.0157119	.0347319	0.45	0.651	0523614	.0837851
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity		.0006058	-0.19	0.852	0013007	.0010742
C.SMOREINCENSICY	0001133 	.0000030	-0.19	0.032	0013007	.0010742
smokeyrs	.0785973	.0749576	1.05	0.294	0683169	.2255116
	l					
c.smokeyrs#	I					
c.smokeyrs	0005569	.0010318	-0.54	0.589	0025791	.0014653
exercise						
0	.583989	.3723133	1.57	0.117	1457317	1.31371
1	3874824	.3439133	-1.13	0.260	-1.06154	.2865754
	l					
active						
0	7065829	.3964577	-1.78	0.075	-1.483626	.0704599

```
1 | -.9540614 .3893181 -2.45 0.014 -1.717111 -.1910119
| wt71 | -.0878871 .0400115 -2.20 0.028 -.1663082 -.0094659
| c.wt71#c.wt71 | .0006351 .0002257 2.81 0.005 .0001927 .0010775
| __cons | 3.754678 2.651222 1.42 0.157 -1.441622 8.950978
```

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -266.67873
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -264.00252
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -263.88028
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -263.88009
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -263.88009

Logistic regression Number of obs = 1,629

LR chi2(1) = 5.60Prob > chi2 = 0.0180

Pseudo R2

Log likelihood = -263.88009

= 0.0105

cens | Coefficient Std. err. z P>|z| [95% conf. interval]

qsmk | .6411113 .2639262 2.43 0.015 .1238255 1.158397

_cons | -3.421172 .1648503 -20.75 0.000 -3.744273 -3.098071

(1,629 missing values generated)

(428 real changes made)

(1,201 real changes made)

(1,629 missing values generated)

(1,566 real changes made)

(63 missing values generated)

Variable	l Obs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
SW	+ 1,566	.9962351	.2819583	.3546469	4.093113

(sum of wgt is 1,560.10419079661)

Linear regression
Number of obs = 1,566 F(1, 1565) = 44.19 Prob > F = 0.0000 R-squared = 0.0363 Root MSE = 7.8652

(Std. err. adjusted for 1,566 clusters in seqn)

	Coefficient			 [95% conf.	-
qsmk	3.496493 1.66199	.5259796	6.65	2.464794 1.205164	4.528192 2.118816

13. Standardization and the parametric G-formula: Stata

Program 13.1

library(Statamarkdown)

- Estimating the mean outcome within levels of treatment and confounders: Data from NHEFS
- Section 13.2

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear

/* Estimate the the conditional mean outcome within strata of quitting
smoking and covariates, among the uncensored */
glm wt82_71 qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
    c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
    ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71 ///
    qsmk##c.smokeintensity
predict meanY
summarize meanY

/*Look at the predicted value for subject ID = 24770*/
list meanY if seqn = 24770

/*Observed mean outcome for comparison */
summarize wt82_71
```

```
note: 1.qsmk omitted because of collinearity.
note: smokeintensity omitted because of collinearity.
Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -5328.5765
```

Generalized linear	models	Number of obs	=	1,566
Optimization :	ML	Residual df	=	1,545
		Scale parameter	=	53.5683
Deviance =	82763.02862	(1/df) Deviance	=	53.5683
Pearson =	82763.02862	(1/df) Pearson	=	53.5683
Variance function:	V(u) = 1	[Gaussian]		

Variance function: V(u) = 1 [Gaussian] Link function : g(u) = u [Identity]

AIC = 6.832154 Log likelihood = -5328.576456 BIC = 71397.58

OIM									
wt82_71	Coefficient	std. err.	z	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]			
qsmk	2.559594	.8091486	3.16	0.002	.973692	4.145496			
sex	-1.430272	.4689576	-3.05	0.002	-2.349412	5111317			
race	.5601096	.5818888	0.96	0.336	5803714	1.700591			
age	.3596353	.1633188	2.20	0.028	.0395364	.6797342			
c.age#c.age	 006101 	.0017261	-3.53	0.000	0094841	0027178			
education	 								
1	.194977	.7413692	0.26	0.793	-1.25808	1.648034			
2	.9854211	.7012116	1.41	0.160	3889285	2.359771			
3	.7512894	.6339153	1.19	0.236	4911617	1.993741			
4	1.686547	.8716593	1.93	0.053	0218744	3.394967			
smokeintensity	.0491365	.0517254	0.95	0.342	0522435	.1505165			
c.smokeintensity#	 								
c.smokeintensity	0009907 	.000938	-1.06	0.291	0028292	.0008479			
smokeyrs	.1343686	.0917122	1.47	0.143	045384	.3141212			
c.smokeyrs#	 								
c.smokeyrs	0018664 	.0015437	-1.21	0.227	0048921	.0011592			
exercise	l 								
0	3539128	.5588587	-0.63	0.527	-1.449256	.7414301			
1	0579374 	.4316468	-0.13	0.893	9039497	.7880749			
active	' 								
0	.2613779	.6845577	0.38	0.703	-1.08033	1.603086			
1	6861916	.6739131	-1.02	0.309	-2.007037	.6346539			
-	l								
wt71	.0455018	.0833709	0.55	0.585	1179022	.2089058			
c.wt71#c.wt71	 0009653 	.0005247	-1.84	0.066	0019937	.0000631			
qsmk	I								
Smoking cessation	0	(omitted)							

```
smokeintensity | 0 (omitted)
      qsmk#|
c.smokeintensity |
Smoking cessation | .0466628 .0351448 1.33 0.184 -.0222197 .1155453
        ______
(option mu assumed; predicted mean wt82_71)
 Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
______
   meanY | 1,566 2.6383 3.034683 -10.87582 9.876489
  +----+
  | meanY |
  I-----
960. | .3421569 |
  +----+
 Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max
_____
  wt82_71 | 1,566 2.6383 7.879913 -41.28047 48.53839
```

Program 13.2

- Standardizing the mean outcome to the baseline confounders
- Data from Table 2.2
- Section 13.3

```
clear
input str10 ID L A Y
"Rheia"
          0 0 0
"Kronos" 0 0 1
"Demeter" 0 0 0
"Hades" 0 0 0 0 "Hestia" 0 1 0
"Poseidon" 0 1 0
"Hera" 0 1 0 "Zeus" 0 1 1
"Artemis" 1 0 1
"Apollo" 1 0 1
        1 0 0
"Leto"
"Ares"
          1 1 1
"Athena" 1 1 1
"Hephaestus" 1 1 1
"Aphrodite" 1 1 1
"Cyclope" 1 1 1
"Persephone" 1 1 1
"Hermes" 1 1 0
"Hebe" 1 1 0
```

```
"Dionysus" 1 1 0
/* i. Data set up for standardization:
 - create 3 copies of each subject first,
- duplicate the dataset and create a variable `interv` which indicates
which copy is the duplicate (interv =1) */
expand 2, generate(interv)
/* Next, duplicate the original copy (interv = 0) again, and create
another variable 'interv2' to indicate the copy */
expand 2 if interv = 0, generate(interv2)
/\!\!\star Now, change the value of 'interv' to -1 in one of the copies so that
there are unique values of interv for each copy */
replace interv = -1 if interv2 ==1
drop interv2
/* Check that the data has the structure you want:
 - there should be 1566 people in each of the 3 levels of interv*/
tab interv
/* Two of the copies will be for computing the standardized result
for these two copies (interv = 0 and interv = 1), set the outcome to
missing and force qsmk to either 0 or 1, respectively.
You may need to edit this part of the code for your outcome and exposure variables */
replace Y = . if interv \neq -1
replace A = 0 if interv = 0
replace A = 1 if interv = 1
/* Check that the data has the structure you want:
for interv = -1, some people quit and some do not;
for interv = 0 or 1, noone quits or everyone quits, respectively */
by interv, sort: summarize A
*ii.Estimation in original sample*
*Now, we do a parametric regression with the covariates we want to adjust for*
*You may need to edit this part of the code for the variables you want.*
*Because the copies have missing Y, this will only run the regression in the
*original copy.*
*The double hash between A & L creates a regression model with A and L and a
* product term between A and L*
regress Y A##L
*Ask Stata for expected values - Stata will give you expected values for all
* copies, not just the original ones*
predict predY, xb
*Now ask for a summary of these values by intervention*
*These are the standardized outcome estimates: you can subtract them to get the
* standardized difference*
by interv, sort: summarize predY
```

```
*iii.OPTIONAL: Output standardized point estimates and difference*
*The summary from the last command gives you the standardized estimates*
*We can stop there, or we can ask Stata to calculate the standardized difference
* and display all the results in a simple table*
*The code below can be used as-is without changing any variable names*
*The option "quietly" asks Stata not to display the output of some intermediate
* calculations*
*You can delete this option if you want to see what is happening step-by-step*
quietly summarize predY if(interv = -1)
matrix input observe = (-1, r(mean)')
quietly summarize predY if(interv = 0)
matrix observe = (observe \0, r(mean)')
quietly summarize predY if(interv = 1)
matrix observe = (observe \1, r(mean)')
matrix observe = (observe \., observe[3,2]-observe[2,2])
*Add some row/column descriptions and print results to screen*
matrix rownames observe = observed E(Y(a=0)) E(Y(a=1)) difference
matrix colnames observe = interv value
matrix list observe
*to interpret these results:*
*row 1, column 2, is the observed mean outcome value in our original sample*
*row 2, column 2, is the mean outcome value if everyone had not quit smoking*
*row 3, column 2, is the mean outcome value if everyone had quit smoking*
*row 4, column 2, is the mean difference outcome value if everyone had quit
* smoking compared to if everyone had not quit smoking*
```

```
ID
                      L
                                   Α
                                              Υ
 1. "Rheia"
                    0 0 0
 2. "Kronos"
                   0 0 1
 3. "Demeter"
                    0 0 0
 4. "Hades"
                    0 0 0
 5. "Hestia"
                   0 1 0
 6. "Poseidon"
                   0 1 0
 7. "Hera"
                   0 1 0
 8. "Zeus"
                   0 1 1
 9. "Artemis"
                   1 0 1
10. "Apollo"
                   1 0 1
11. "Leto"
                   1 0 0
12. "Ares"
                    1 1 1
13. "Athena"
                   1 1 1
14. "Hephaestus" 1 1 1
15. "Aphrodite" 1 1 1
16. "Cyclope"
                   1 1 1
17. "Persephone" 1 1 1
18. "Hermes"
                   1 1 0
19. "Hebe"
                   1 1 0
20. "Dionysus"
                    1 1
21. end
```

(20 observations created)

(20 observations created) (20 real changes made) Expanded observation | type | Freq. Percent Cum. 20 -1 | 33.33 33.33 20 33.33 Original observation | Duplicated observation | 66.67 20 33.33 100.00 Total | 60 100.00 (40 real changes made, 40 to missing) (13 real changes made) (7 real changes made) -> interv = -1 Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min _____ .4893605 A | 20 0 .65 ______ -> interv = Original Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min ______ A | 20 0 0 0 ______ -> interv = Duplicat Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max ------A | 20 1 0 Source | SS df MS Number of obs = 20 ------ F(3, 16) = 1.07 = 0.3909 = 0.1667 ----- Adj R-squared = 0.0104 Total | 5 19 .263157895 Root MSE = .51031

Y | Coefficient Std. err. t P>|t| [95% conf. interval]

+						
1.A	1.05e-16	.3608439	0.00	1.000	7649549	.7649549
1.L	.4166667	.389756	1.07	0.301	4095791	1.242912
A#L						
1 1	-5.83e-17	.4959325	-0.00	1.000	-1.05133	1.05133
_cons	.25	.2551552	0.98	0.342	2909048	.7909048

-> interv = -1

Variable	0bs		Std. dev.	Min	Max	
predY		.5	.209427		.6666667	

-> interv = Original

Variable			Max
predY	.5		.6666667

-> interv = Duplicat

Variable	Obs.	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
predY	20	.5	.209427	.25	.6666667

observe[4,2]

	interv	value
observed	-1	.50000001
E(Y(a=0))	0	.50000001
E(Y(a=1))	1	.50000001
difference		0

Program 13.3

- Standardizing the mean outcome to the baseline confounders:
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 13.3

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear
*i.Data set up for standardization: create 3 copies of each subject*
*first, duplicate the dataset and create a variable 'interv' which indicates
* which copy is the duplicate (interv =1)
expand 2, generate(interv)
*next, duplicate the original copy (interv = 0) again, and create another
* variable 'interv2' to indicate the copy
expand 2 if interv = 0, generate(interv2)
*now, change the value of 'interv' to -1 in one of the copies so that there are
* unique values of interv for each copy*
replace interv = -1 if interv2 = 1
drop interv2
*check that the data has the structure you want: there should be 1566 people in
* each of the 3 levels of interv*
tab interv
*two of the copies will be for computing the standardized result*
*for these two copies (interv = 0 and interv = 1), set the outcome to missing
* and force qsmk to either 0 or 1, respectively*
*you may need to edit this part of the code for your outcome and exposure variables*
replace wt82_71 = . if interv \neq -1
replace qsmk = 0 if interv = 0
replace qsmk = 1 if interv = 1
*check that the data has the structure you want: for interv = -1, some people
* quit and some do not; for interv = 0 or 1, noone quits or everyone quits, respectively*
by interv, sort: summarize qsmk
*ii.Estimation in original sample*
*Now, we do a parametric regression with the covariates we want to adjust for*
*You may need to edit this part of the code for the variables you want.*
*Because the copies have missing wt82_71, this will only run the regression in
* the original copy*
regress wt82_71 qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71 qsmk#c.smokeintensity
*Ask Stata for expected values - Stata will give you expected values for all
* copies, not just the original ones*
predict predY, xb
*Now ask for a summary of these values by intervention*
*These are the standardized outcome estimates: you can subtract them to get the
```

```
* standardized difference*
by interv, sort: summarize predY
/* iii.OPTIONAL: Output standardized point estimates and difference
- The summary from the last command gives you the
standardized estimates
- We can stop there, or we can ask Stata to calculate the
standardized difference and display all the results
in a simple table
- The code below can be used as-is without changing any
variable names
- The option `quietly` asks Stata not to display the output of
some intermediate calculations
- You can delete this option if you want to see what is
happening step-by-step */
quietly summarize predY if(interv = -1)
matrix input observe = (-1, r(mean)')
quietly summarize predY if(interv = 0)
matrix observe = (observe \0, r(mean)')
quietly summarize predY if(interv = 1)
matrix observe = (observe \1, r(mean)')
matrix observe = (observe \., observe[3,2]-observe[2,2])
* Add some row/column descriptions and print results to screen
matrix rownames observe = observed E(Y(a=0)) E(Y(a=1)) difference
matrix colnames observe = interv value
matrix list observe
/* To interpret these results:
- row 1, column 2, is the observed mean outcome value
in our original sample
- row 2, column 2, is the mean outcome value
if everyone had not quit smoking
- row 3, column 2, is the mean outcome value
if everyone had quit smoking
- row 4, column 2, is the mean difference outcome value
if everyone had quit smoking compared to if everyone
had not quit smoking */
/* Addition due to way Statamarkdown works
i.e. each code chunk is a separate Stata session */
mata observe = st_matrix("observe")
mata mata matsave ./data/observe observe, replace
*drop the copies*
drop if interv \neq -1
gen meanY_b =.
qui save ./data/nhefs_std, replace
```

(1,566 observations created)

(1,566 observations created)

(1,566 real changes made)

	type	-				
Original obse	ervation ervation	1,566 1,566 1,566	33.33 33.33 33.33	33.33 66.67 100.00		
	Total					
(3,132 real cha	anges made, 3,1	132 to mis	ssing)			
(403 real chang	ges made)					
(1,163 real cha	anges made)					
-> interv = -1						
	0bs					
qsmk	1,566	.2573436	.4373099	0	1	
	iginal					
	0bs					
qsmk	1,566				0	
	olicat					
	0bs				Max	
·	1,566			1	1	
Source	SS		MS	Number of obs F(20, 1545)		
	14412.558			•		
	82763.0286					
				Adj R-squared		
Total	97175.5866	1,565	62.0930266	Root MSE	=	7.319
	 2_71 Coeffici	lent Std.	err. t	P> t		
	ısmk 2.5595					

sex	-1.430272	.4689576	-3.05	0.002	-2.350132	5104111
race		.5818888	0.96	0.336	5812656	1.701485
age		.1633188	2.20	0.028	.0392854	.6799851
ا	.3370333 I	.1033100	2.20	0.020	.0372034	.0777031
c.age#c.age	006101	.0017261	-3.53	0.000	0094868	0027151
		.001/201	3.33	0.000	.0071000	.0027131
education						
1	.194977	.7413692	0.26	0.793	-1.259219	1.649173
2	.9854211	.7012116	1.41	0.160	390006	2.360848
3	.7512894	.6339153	1.19	0.236	4921358	1.994715
4	1.686547	.8716593	1.93	0.053	0232138	3.396307
smokeintensity	.0491365	.0517254	0.95	0.342	052323	.1505959
1						
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	0009907	.000938	-1.06	0.291	0028306	.0008493
smokeyrs	.1343686	.0917122	1.47	0.143	045525	.3142621
1						
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	0018664	.0015437	-1.21	0.227	0048944	.0011616
1						
exercise						
0	3539128	.5588587	-0.63	0.527	-1.450114	.7422889
1	0579374	.4316468	-0.13	0.893	904613	.7887381
1						
active						
0	.2613779	.6845577	0.38	0.703	-1.081382	1.604138
1	6861916	.6739131	-1.02	0.309	-2.008073	.6356894
wt71	.0455018	.0833709	0.55	0.585	1180303	.2090339
c.wt71#c.wt71	0009653	.0005247	-1.84	0.066	0019945	.0000639
qsmk#						
c.smokeintensity						
Smoking cessation	.0466628	.0351448	1.33	0.184	0222737	.1155993
1	l					
_cons	-1.690608	4.388883	-0.39	0.700	-10.2994	6.918188

-> interv = -1

Variable	0bs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
predY	1,566	2.6383	3.034683	-10.87582	9.876489

^{-&}gt; interv = Original

Program 13.4

- \bullet Computing the 95% confidence interval of the standardized means and their difference: Data from NHEFS
- Section 13.3

```
*Run program 13.3 to obtain point estimates, and then the code below*

capture program drop bootstdz

program define bootstdz, rclass
use ./data/nhefs_std, clear

preserve
```

```
* Draw bootstrap sample from original observations
bsample
/* Create copies with each value of qsmk in bootstrap sample.
First, duplicate the dataset and create a variable `interv` which
indicates which copy is the duplicate (interv =1)*/
expand 2, generate(interv_b)
/* Next, duplicate the original copy (interv = 0) again, and create
another variable `interv2` to indicate the copy*/
expand 2 if interv_b = 0, generate(interv2_b)
/* Now, change the value of interv to -1 in one of the copies so that
there are unique values of interv for each copy*/
replace interv_b = -1 if interv2_b =1
drop interv2_b
/* Two of the copies will be for computing the standardized result.
For these two copies (interv = 0 and interv = 1), set the outcome to
missing and force qsmk to either 0 or 1, respectively*/
replace wt82_71 = . if interv_b \neq -1
replace qsmk = 0 if interv b = 0
replace qsmk = 1 if interv_b = 1
* Run regression
regress wt82_71 qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
  ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71 ///
  qsmk#c.smokeintensity
/* Ask Stata for expected values.
Stata will give you expected values for all copies, not just the
original ones*/
predict predY_b, xb
summarize predY_b if interv_b = 0
return scalar boot_0 = r(mean)
summarize predY_b if interv_b = 1
return scalar boot_1 = r(mean)
return scalar boot_diff = return(boot_1) - return(boot_0)
drop meanY b
restore
end
/* Then we use the `simulate` command to run the bootstraps as many
Start with reps(10) to make sure your code runs, and then change to
reps(1000) to generate your final CIs.*/
simulate EY_a0=r(boot_0) EY_a1 = r(boot_1) ///
  difference = r(boot_diff), reps(10) seed(1): bootstdz
```

```
/* Next, format the point estimate to allow Stata to calculate our
standard errors and confidence intervals*/
* Addition: read back in the observe matrix
mata mata matuse ./data/observe, replace
mata st_matrix("observe", observe)
matrix pe = observe[2..4, 2]'
matrix list pe
/* Finally, the bstat command generates valid 95% confidence intervals
under the normal approximation using our bootstrap results.
The default results use a normal approximation to calcutlate the
confidence intervals.
Note, n contains the original sample size of your data before censoring*/
bstat, stat(pe) n(1629)
12.
     Command: bootstdz
      EY_a0: r(boot_0)
      EY_a1: r(boot_1)
  difference: r(boot_diff)
Simulations (10): ......10 done
(loading observe[4,2])
pe[1,3]
            r3 r4
         r2
c2 1.7562131 5.2735873 3.5173742
Bootstrap results
                                               Number of obs = 1,629
                                               Replications = 10
______
          | Observed Bootstrap
                                                   Normal-based
         | coefficient std. err.
                                  z P>|z|
                                              [95% conf. interval]
______
     EY_a0 | 1.756213 .2157234 8.14 0.000
                                                1.333403 2.179023
     EY_a1 | 5.273587 .4999001 10.55 0.000 4.293801 6.253374
 difference | 3.517374 .538932 6.53 0.000 2.461087 4.573662
```

14. G-estimation of Structural Nested Models: Stata

```
library(Statamarkdown)
```

Program 14.1

- Ranks of extreme observations
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 14.4

```
/*For Stata 15 or later, first install the extremes function using this code:*/
* ssc install extremes
*Data preprocessing ***
use ./data/nhefs, clear
gen byte cens = (wt82 = .)
/*Ranking of extreme observations*/
extremes wt82_71 seqn
/*Estimate unstabilized censoring weights for use in g-estimation models*/
glm cens qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
  ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71 ///
  , family(binomial)
predict pr_cens
gen w_{cens} = 1/(1-pr_{cens})
replace w_cens = . if cens = 1
/*observations with cens = 1 contribute to censoring models but not outcome model*/
summarize w_cens
```

```
summarize wt82_71
save ./data/nhefs-wcens, replace
 | obs: wt82_71 seqn |
 |-----
 | 1329. -41.28046982 23321 |
 | 527. -30.50192161 13593 |
 | 1515. -30.05007421 24363 |
 | 204. -29.02579305 5412 |
 | 1067. -25.97055814 21897 |
 +----+
 +----+
 | 205. 34.01779932 5415 |
 | 1145. 36.96925111 22342 |
 | 64. 37.65051215 1769 |
 | 260. 47.51130337 6928 |
 | 1367. 48.53838568 23522 |
 +----+
Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -292.45812
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -233.5099
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -232.68635
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -232.68
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -232.67999
Generalized linear models
                                       Number of obs = 1,629
Optimization : ML
                                       Residual df =
                                                       1,609
                                      Scale parameter =
Deviance
        = 465.3599898
                                      (1/df) Deviance = .2892231
                                       (1/df) Pearson = 1.028371
Pearson
           = 1654.648193
Variance function: V(u) = u*(1-u)
                                      [Bernoulli]
Link function : g(u) = \ln(u/(1-u))
                                       [Logit]
                                      AIC
                                                 = .3102271
Log likelihood = -232.6799949
                                      BIC
                                                  = -11434.36
            OIM
         cens | Coefficient std. err.
                                   z P>|z| [95% conf. interval]
-----
         qsmk | .5168674 .2877162 1.80 0.072 -.0470459 1.080781
          sex | .0573131 .3302775 0.17 0.862 -.590019 .7046452
          race | -.0122715    .4524888    -0.03    0.978    -.8991332    .8745902
          age | -.2697293 .1174647 -2.30 0.022 -.4999558 -.0395027
    c.age#c.age | .0028837 .0011135 2.59 0.010 .0007012 .0050661
```

/*Analyses restricted to N=1566*/

drop if wt82 = .

I						
education						
1	.3823818	.5601808	0.68	0.495	7155523	1.480316
2	0584066	.5749586	-0.10	0.919	-1.185305	1.068491
3	.2176937	.5225008	0.42	0.677	8063891	1.241776
4	.5208288	.6678735	0.78	0.435	7881792	1.829837
I						
smokeintensity	.0157119	.0347319	0.45	0.651	0523614	.0837851
I						
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	0001133	.0006058	-0.19	0.852	0013007	.0010742
I						
smokeyrs	.0785973	.0749576	1.05	0.294	068317	.2255116
I						
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	0005569	.0010318	-0.54	0.589	0025791	.0014653
I						
exercise						
0	.583989	.3723133	1.57	0.117	1457317	1.31371
1	3874824	.3439133	-1.13	0.260	-1.06154	.2865753
I						
active						
0	7065829	.3964577	-1.78	0.075	-1.483626	.0704599
1	9540614	.3893181	-2.45	0.014	-1.717111	1910119
I						
wt71	0878871	.0400115	-2.20	0.028	1663082	0094659
I						
c.wt71#c.wt71	.0006351	.0002257	2.81	0.005	.0001927	.0010775
I						
_cons	3.754678	2.651222	1.42	0.157	-1.441622	8.950978

(option mu assumed; predicted mean cens)

(63 real changes made, 63 to missing)

Variable	0bs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
w_cens	1,566	1.039197	.05646	1.001814	1.824624

(63 observations deleted)

Variable	0bs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
wt82_71	1,566	2.6383	7.879913	-41.28047	48.53839

file ./data/nhefs-wcens.dta saved

Program 14.2

 $\bullet\,$ G-estimation of a 1-parameter structural nested mean model

- Brute force search
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 14.5

```
use ./data/nhefs-wcens, clear
/*Generate test value of Psi = 3.446*/
gen psi = 3.446
/*Generate H(Psi) for each individual using test value of Psi and
their own values of weight change and smoking status*/
gen Hpsi = wt82_71 - psi * qsmk
/*Fit a model for smoking status, given confounders and H(Psi) value,
with censoring weights and display H(Psi) coefficient*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
  ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71 Hpsi ///
  [pw = w_cens], cluster(seqn)
di b[Hpsi]
/*G-estimation*/
/*Checking multiple possible values of psi*/
cap noi drop psi Hpsi
local seg start = 2
local seq_end = 5
local seq_by = 0.1 // Setting seq_by = 0.01 will yield the result 3.46
local seq_len = (`seq_end'-`seq_start')/`seq_by' + 1
matrix results = J(`seq_len', 4, 0)
qui gen psi = .
qui gen Hpsi = .
local j = 0
forvalues i = `seq_start'(`seq_by')`seq_end' {
    local j = 'j' + 1
    qui replace psi = `i'
    qui replace Hpsi = wt82_71 - psi * qsmk
    quietly logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ///
     ib(last).education c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
      c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active ///
      c.wt71##c.wt71 Hpsi ///
      [pw = w_cens], cluster(seqn)
    matrix p_mat = r(table)
    matrix p_mat = p_mat["pvalue","qsmk:Hpsi"]
    local p = p_mat[1,1]
    local b = _b[Hpsi]
    di "coeff", %6.3f `b', "is generated from psi", %4.1f `i'
   matrix results[`j',1]= `i'
    matrix results[`j',2]= `b'
```

```
matrix results[`j',3]= abs(`b')
   matrix results[`j',4]= `p'
matrix colnames results = "psi" "B(Hpsi)" "AbsB(Hpsi)" "pvalue"
mat li results
mata
res = st_matrix("results")
for(i=1; i ≤ rows(res); i++) {
if (res[i,3] = colmin(res[,3])) res[i,1]
end
* Setting seq_by = 0.01 will yield the result 3.46
Iteration 0: Log pseudolikelihood = -936.10067
Iteration 1: Log pseudolikelihood = -879.13942
Iteration 2: Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82647
Iteration 3: Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82423
Iteration 4: Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82423
Logistic regression
                                                  Number of obs = 1,566
                                                  Wald chi2(19) = 106.13
                                                  Prob > chi2 = 0.0000
Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82423
                                                  Pseudo R2
                                                             = 0.0623
                                (Std. err. adjusted for 1,566 clusters in seqn)
                              Robust
           qsmk | Coefficient std. err.
                                        z P>|z|
                                                      [95% conf. interval]
            sex | -.5137324 .1536024 -3.34 0.001 -.8147876 -.2126772
           race | -.8608912 .2099415 -4.10 0.000 -1.272369 -.4494133
            age |
                  .1151589 .0502116 2.29 0.022
                                                       .016746 .2135718
             - 1
     c.age#c.age | -.0007593 .0005297 -1.43 0.152 -.0017976
                                                                  .000279
       education |
             1 | -.4710855 .2247701 -2.10 0.036
                                                     -.9116268 -.0305441
             2 | -.5000231 .2208583 -2.26 0.024
                                                     -.9328974 -.0671487
             3 | -.3833788 .195914 -1.96 0.050
                                                       -.7673632 .0006056
             4 | -.4047116
                             .2836068
                                       -1.43 0.154
                                                       -.9605707
                                                                  .1511476
  smokeintensity | -.0783425
                            .014645 -5.35 0.000
                                                     -.1070461 -.0496389
c.smokeintensity#|
 c.smokeintensity |
                  .0010722 .0002651
                                       4.04 0.000
                                                       .0005526 .0015917
                  -.0711097
        smokeyrs |
                            .026398 -2.69 0.007
                                                      -.1228488 -.0193705
      c.smokeyrs#|
      c.smokeyrs |
                  .0008153 .0004491 1.82 0.069
                                                       -.000065
                                                                .0016955
```

```
exercise |
        0 | -.3800465 .1889205 -2.01 0.044 -.7503238 -.0097692
        1 | -.0437043 .1372725 -0.32 0.750 -.3127534 .2253447
          -
     active |
        0 | -.2134552 .2122025 -1.01 0.314
                                                    .2024541
                                           -.6293645
        1 | -.1793327
                    .207151 -0.87 0.387
                                          -.5853412 .2266758
      wt71 | -.0076607
                     .0256319 -0.30 0.765
                                          -.0578983 .0425769
         - 1
c.wt71#c.wt71 | .0000866 .0001582 0.55 0.584
                                           -.0002236
                                                   .0003967
      Hpsi | -1.90e-06 .0088414 -0.00 1.000
                                         -.0173307
                                                   .0173269
      -4.00316 1.326426
```

-1.905e-06

```
6.
          matrix p_mat = r(table)
 7.
           matrix p_mat = p_mat["pvalue","qsmk:Hpsi"]
 8.
            local p = p_mat[1,1]
 9.
           local b = _b[Hpsi]
           di "coeff", %6.3f `b', "is generated from psi", %4.1f `i'
10.
           matrix results[`j',1]= `i'
11.
12.
          matrix results[`j',2]= `b'
           matrix results[`j',3]= abs(`b')
13.
14.
           matrix results[`j',4]= `p'
15. }
coeff 0.027 is generated from psi 2.0
coeff 0.025 is generated from psi 2.1
coeff 0.023 is generated from psi 2.2
coeff 0.021 is generated from psi 2.3
coeff 0.019 is generated from psi 2.4
coeff 0.018 is generated from psi 2.5
coeff 0.016 is generated from psi 2.6
coeff 0.014 is generated from psi 2.7
coeff 0.012 is generated from psi 2.8
coeff 0.010 is generated from psi 2.9
coeff 0.008 is generated from psi 3.0
coeff 0.006 is generated from psi 3.1
coeff 0.005 is generated from psi 3.2
coeff 0.003 is generated from psi 3.3
coeff 0.001 is generated from psi 3.4
coeff -0.001 is generated from psi 3.5
```

```
coeff -0.003 is generated from psi 3.6
coeff -0.005 is generated from psi 3.7
coeff -0.007 is generated from psi 3.8
coeff -0.009 is generated from psi 3.9
coeff -0.011 is generated from psi 4.0
coeff -0.012 is generated from psi 4.1
coeff -0.014 is generated from psi 4.2
coeff -0.016 is generated from psi 4.3
coeff -0.018 is generated from psi 4.4
coeff -0.020 is generated from psi 4.5
coeff -0.022 is generated from psi 4.6
coeff -0.024 is generated from psi 4.7
coeff -0.026 is generated from psi 4.8
coeff -0.028 is generated from psi 4.9
coeff -0.030 is generated from psi 5.0
```

results[31,4]							
	psi	B(Hpsi)	AbsB(Hpsi)	pvalue			
r1	2	.02672188	.02672188	.00177849			
r2	2.1	.02489456	.02489456	.00359089			
r3	2.2	.02306552	.02306552	.00698119			
r4	2.3	.02123444	.02123444	.01305479			
r5	2.4	.01940095	.01940095	.02346121			
r6	2.5	.01756472	.01756472	.04049437			
r7	2.6	.0157254	.0157254	.06710192			
r8	2.7	.01388267	.01388267	.10673812			
r9	2.8	.0120362	.0120362	.16301154			
r10	2.9	.01018567	.01018567	.23912864			
r11	3	.00833081	.00833081	.33720241			
r12	3.1	.00647131	.00647131	.45757692			
r13	3.2	.0046069	.0046069	.59835195			
r14	3.3	.00273736	.00273736	.75528009			
r15	3.4	.00086243	.00086243	.92212566			
r16	3.5	00101809	.00101809	.90856559			
r17	3.6	00290439	.00290439	.7444406			
r18	3.7	00479666	.00479666	.59230593			
r19	3.8	00669505	.00669505	.45731304			
r20	3.9	00859969	.00859969	.3425138			
r21	4	01051072	.01051072	.2488326			
r22	4.1	01242824	.01242824	.17537691			
r23	4.2	01435235	.01435235	.1199593			
r24	4.3	01628313	.01628313	.07967563			
r25	4.4	01822063	.01822063	.05142147			
r26	4.5	02016492	.02016492	.03227271			
r27	4.6	02211603	.02211603	.01971433			
r28	4.7	02407401	.02407401	.01173271			
r29	4.8	02603888	.02603888	.00680955			
r30	4.9	02801063	.02801063	.00385828			
r31	5	02998926	.02998926	.00213639			

----- mata (type end to exit) ------

```
: res = st_matrix("results")

: for(i=1; i < rows(res); i++) {
> if (res[i,3] = colmin(res[,3])) res[i,1]
> }
    3.4

: end
```

Program 14.3

- G-estimation for 2-parameter structural nested mean model
- Closed form estimator
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 14.6

```
use ./data/nhefs-wcens, clear
/*create weights*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
  ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71 ///
  [pw = w_cens], cluster(seqn)
predict pr_qsmk
summarize pr_qsmk
/* Closed form estimator linear mean models **/
* ssc install tomata
putmata *, replace
mata: diff = qsmk - pr_qsmk
mata: part1 = w cens :* wt82 71 :* diff
mata: part2 = w_cens :* qsmk :* diff
mata: psi = sum(part1)/sum(part2)
/*** Closed form estimator for 2-parameter model **/
mata
diff = qsmk - pr_qsmk
diff2 = w_cens :* diff
lhs = J(2,2,0)
lhs[1,1] = sum(qsmk :* diff2)
lhs[1,2] = sum( qsmk :* smokeintensity :* diff2 )
lhs[2,1] = sum( qsmk :* smokeintensity :* diff2)
lhs[2,2] = sum( qsmk :* smokeintensity :* smokeintensity :* diff2 )
rhs = J(2,1,0)
rhs[1] = sum(wt82_71 :* diff2 )
rhs[2] = sum(wt82_71 :* smokeintensity :* diff2 )
psi = (lusolve(lhs, rhs))'
psi
```

```
psi = (invsym(lhs'lhs)*lhs'rhs)'
psi
end
```

Iteration 0: Log pseudolikelihood = -936.10067
Iteration 1: Log pseudolikelihood = -879.13943
Iteration 2: Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82647
Iteration 3: Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82423
Iteration 4: Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82423

Logistic regression

Number of obs = 1,566 Wald chi2(18) = 106.13 Prob > chi2 = 0.0000 Pseudo R2 = 0.0623

Log pseudolikelihood = -877.82423

		(Std. e	err. adjus	sted for	1,566 cluster	s in seqn)
		Robust				
qsmk	Coefficient	std. err.	Z	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
sex	5137295	.1533507	-3.35	0.001	8142913	2131677
race	8608919	.2099555	-4.10	0.000	-1.272397	4493867
age	.1151581	.0503079	2.29	0.022	.0165564	.2137598
c.age#c.age	0007593	.00053	-1.43	0.152	0017981	.0002795
education						
1	4710854	.2247796	-2.10	0.036	9116454	0305255
2	5000247	.220776	-2.26	0.024	9327378	0673116
3	3833802	.1954991	-1.96	0.050	7665515	0002089
4	4047148	.2833093	-1.43	0.153	9599908	.1505613
 smokeintensity 	0783426	.0146634	-5.34	0.000	1070824	0496029
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	.0010722	.0002655	4.04	0.000	.0005518	.0015925
smokeyrs	0711099	.0263523	-2.70	0.007	1227596	0194602
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	.0008153	.0004486	1.82	0.069	0000639	.0016945
1						
exercise						
0	3800461	.1890123	-2.01	0.044	7505034	0095887
1	0437044	.137269	-0.32	0.750	3127467	.225338
active		0404750	4 04	0.047	6000405	202/227
0		.2121759	-1.01	0.314	6293135	.2024007
1	1793322	.2070848	-0.87	0.386	5852109	.2265466
wt71	0076609	.0255841	-0.30	0.765	0578048	.042483
c.wt71#c.wt71	.0000866	.0001572	0.55	0.582	0002216	.0003947

```
(option pr assumed; Pr(qsmk))
  Variable |
               Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
   pr_qsmk | 1,566 .2607709 .1177584 .0514466 .7891403
(68 vectors posted)
----- mata (type end to exit) ------
: diff = qsmk - pr_qsmk
: diff2 = w_cens :* diff
: lhs = J(2,2,0)
: lhs[1,1] = sum( qsmk :* diff2)
: lhs[1,2] = sum( qsmk :* smokeintensity :* diff2 )
: lhs[2,1] = sum( qsmk :* smokeintensity :* diff2)
: lhs[2,2] = sum( qsmk :* smokeintensity :* smokeintensity :* diff2 )
: rhs = J(2,1,0)
: rhs[1] = sum(wt82_71 :* diff2)
: rhs[2] = sum(wt82_71 :* smokeintensity :* diff2 )
: psi = (lusolve(lhs, rhs))'
: psi
 1 | 2.859470362 .0300412816 |
   +----+
: psi = (invsym(lhs'lhs)*lhs'rhs)'
: psi
   +----+
```

1 | 2.859470362 .0300412816 |

: end

15. Outcome regression and propensity scores: Stata

```
library(Statamarkdown)
```

Program 15.1

- Estimating the average causal effect within levels of confounders under the assumption of effect-measure modification by smoking intensity ONLY
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 15.1

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear

/* Generate smoking intensity among smokers product term */
gen qsmkintensity = qsmk*smokeintensity

* Regression on covariates, allowing for some effect modification
regress wt82_71 qsmk qsmkintensity ///
    c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity sex race c.age##c.age ///
    ib(last).education c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
    ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71

/* Display the estimated mean difference between quitting and
    not quitting value when smoke intensity = 5 cigarettes/ day */
lincom 1*_b[qsmk] + 5*1*_b[qsmkintensity]

/* Display the estimated mean difference between quitting and
    not quitting value when smoke intensity = 40 cigarettes/ day */
lincom 1*_b[qsmk] + 40*1*_b[qsmkintensity]

/* Regression on covariates, with no product terms */
```

```
regress wt82_71 qsmk c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
sex race c.age##c.age ///
ib(last).education c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ///
ib(last).exercise ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
```

Source		SS	df		MS	Number of F(20, 15		1,566
Model	1/	412.558	20	720	0.6279	Prob > F		13.45 0.0000
Residual			۷ 1,545			R-square		0.1483
Residuat	027	03.0200	1,545	33.30	003033			
T-4-1	071	75 5066	1		220266	Adj R-so		0.1373
Total	9/1	75.5866	1,565	62.09	930266	Root MSE	=	7.319
wt82	 !71	Coefficient	Std.	err.	t	P> t	[95% conf	. interval]
a	smk	2.559594	.809	1486	3.16	0.002	.9724486	4.14674
qsmkintens	•		.035		1.33	0.184	0222737	.1155993
smokeintens			.051		0.95	0.342	052323	.1505959
	, . 			. =				
c.smokeintens	itv#							
c.smokeintens		0009907	.00	0938	-1.06	0.291	0028306	.0008493
0.000	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	•0007707	•••	0,00		01272	7002000	
	sex	-1.430272	.468	9576	-3.05	0.002	-2.350132	5104111
	ace		.581		0.96	0.336	5812656	1.701485
	age		.163		2.20	0.028	.0392854	.6799851
	~5°	10070000		0100		0.020	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	***********
c.age#c.	age l	006101	.001	7261	-3.53	0.000	0094868	0027151
0.43001		7000101	••••		0.00	0.000	7007.000	70027.101
educat	ion l							
caacac	1	.194977	.741	3692	0.26	0.793	-1.259219	1.649173
	2		.701		1.41	0.160	390006	2.360848
	3 l		.633		1.19	0.236	4921358	1.994715
	4 I	1.686547	.871		1.93	0.053	0232138	3.396307
smoke	vrs l	.1343686	.091	7122	1.47	0.143	045525	.3142621
	.,							
c.smoke	· evrs#							
c.smoke		0018664	.001	5437	-1.21	0.227	0048944	.0011616
	.,							
exerc	ise							
	0	3539128	.558	8587	-0.63	0.527	-1.450114	.7422889
	1 I		.431		-0.13	0.893	904613	.7887381
	i							
act	ive							
	0	.2613779	.684	5577	0.38	0.703	-1.081382	1.604138
	1 I			9131	-1.02	0.309	-2.008073	.6356894
	- '			-	1.02	2.007	_ : 000070	
\ni	' t71	.0455018	.083	3709	0.55	0.585	1180303	.2090339
••			,		- 700		. = = 3 0 0 0 0	
c.wt71#c.w	' 1t71 ا	0009653	.000	5247	-1.84	0.066	0019945	.0000639
2.2.0, 20 • 11		11107000		•	1.0.	2,000	1101/10	
C	ons	-1.690608	4.38	8883	-0.39	0.700	-10.2994	6.918188
		_,,,,,,,,,			0.07	300		

(1) qsmk + 5*qsmkintensity =

= '	Coefficient		 [95% conf.	-
	2.792908		1.482117	

(1) qsmk + 40*qsmkintensity = 0

wt82_71	Coe	fficient	Std. err		t P>	t [9	95% conf.	interval]
(1)	+ 4	.426108	.8477818	5	.22 0.	000 2	.763183	6.089032
Source	I	SS	df		MS	Number o		1,566
	+					F(19, 15		
		318.1239			.58547	Prob > F		
Residual	828	357.4627	•		947365	R-square		
T.+.1	+						uared =	
Iotal	97	175.5866	1,565	62.0	930266	Root MSE	=	7.3208
wt82	2_71	Coeffici	ient Std	. err.	t	P> t	[95% (conf. interval]
	 qsmk	+ 3.4626		 84543	7.90	0.000	2.6025	594 4.32265
smokeintens			.05	03115	1.29		03353	.1638392
		I						
c.smokeintens	sity#							
c.smokeintens	sity	00104	.00	09373	-1.12	0.264	00288	.0007918
		<u> </u>						
		-1.465		68341	-3.13			
1	race			16949	1.01		55458	
	age	.36266	.16	33431	2.22	0.027	.04226	.6830599
c.age#c	.age	 00613	377 .00	17263	-3.56	0.000	00952	2390027515
educa	tion	 -						
euuca		ı .17082	26/1 7/1	13289	0.23	0.818	-1.283	329 1.624943
		98935		13784	1.41		38640	
		.74232		40357	1.17		5013	
	4			18575	1.93		03080	
	7	1.0793	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	100/0	1.93	0.054	.03000	J. J
smoke	eyrs	.13339	931 .09	17319	1.45	0.146	04653	.3133252
		I						
c.smoke	eyrs#	l						
c.smok	eyrs	0018	327 .00	15438	-1.18	0.237	00485	.0012012

exercise						
0	3628786	.5589557	-0.65	0.516	-1.45927	.7335129
1	0421962	.4315904	-0.10	0.922	8887606	.8043683
1						
active						
0	.2580374	.6847219	0.38	0.706	-1.085044	1.601119
1	68492	.6740787	-1.02	0.310	-2.007125	.6372851
1						
wt71	.0373642	.0831658	0.45	0.653	1257655	.200494
1						
c.wt71#c.wt71	0009158	.0005235	-1.75	0.080	0019427	.0001111
1						
_cons	-1.724603	4.389891	-0.39	0.694	-10.33537	6.886166

Prorgam 15.2

- Estimating and plotting the propensity score
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 15.2

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear
/*Fit a model for the exposure, quitting smoking*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
  c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active ///
  c.wt71##c.wt71
/*Estimate the propensity score, P(Qsmk|Covariates)*/
predict ps, pr
/*Check the distribution of the propensity score*/
bys qsmk: summarize ps
/*Return extreme values of propensity score:
  note, for Stata versions 15 and above, start by installing extremes*/
* ssc install extremes
extremes ps seqn
bys qsmk: extremes ps seqn
save ./data/nhefs-ps, replace
/*Plotting the estimated propensity score*/
histogram ps, width(0.05) start(0.025) ///
  frequency fcolor(none) lcolor(black) ///
  lpattern(solid) addlabel ///
  addlabopts(mlabcolor(black) mlabposition(12) ///
  mlabangle(zero)) ///
  ytitle(No. Subjects) ylabel(#4) ///
  xtitle(Estimated Propensity Score) xlabel(#15) ///
  by(, title(Estimated Propensity Score Distribution) ///
```

```
subtitle(By Quit Smoking Status)) ///
by(, legend(off)) ///
by(qsmk, style(compact) colfirst) ///
subtitle(, size(small) box bexpand)
qui gr export ./figs/stata-fig-15-2.png, replace
```

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -839.70016
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -838.45045
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -838.44842

Logistic regression

Number of obs = 1,566 LR chi2(18) = 109.16 Prob > chi2 = 0.0000 Pseudo R2 = 0.0611

Log likelihood = -838.44842

qsmk	Coefficient	Std. err.	z	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
sex	5274782	.1540497	-3.42	0.001	82941	2255463
race	8392636	.2100668	-4.00	0.000	-1.250987	4275404
age	.1212052	.0512663	2.36	0.018	.0207251	.2216853
c.age#c.age c.age	0008246	.0005361	-1.54	0.124	0018753	.0002262
education						
1	4759606	.2262238	-2.10	0.035	9193511	0325701
2	5047361	.217597	-2.32	0.020	9312184	0782538
3	3895288	.1914353	-2.03	0.042	7647351	0143226
4	4123596	.2772868	-1.49	0.137	9558318	.1311126
 smokeintensity 	 0772704 	.0152499	-5.07	0.000	1071596	0473812
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	.0010451	.0002866	3.65	0.000	.0004835	.0016068
smokeyrs 	 0735966	.0277775	-2.65	0.008	1280395	0191538
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs		.0004632	1.82	0.068	0000637	.0017519
 exercise						
0	395704	.1872401	-2.11	0.035	7626878	0287201
1	0408635	.1382674	-0.30	0.768	3118627	.2301357
I						
active						
0	176784	.2149721	-0.82	0.411	5981215	.2445535
1	1448395	.2111472	-0.69	0.493	5586806	.2690015
 wt71 	0152357	.0263161	-0.58	0.563	0668144	.036343

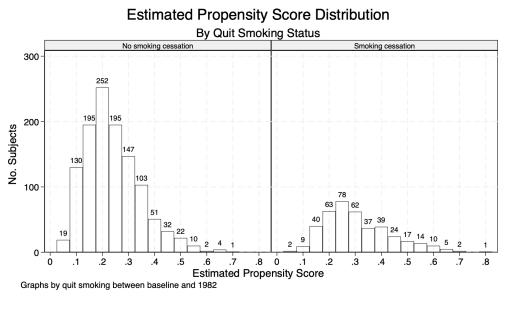
```
c.wt71#c.wt71 | .0001352 .0001632 0.83 0.407 -.0001846
                                        .000455
      ______
-> qsmk = No smoking cessation
 Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev.
                             Min
-----
     ps | 1,163 .2392928 .1056545 .0510008 .6814955
-> qsmk = Smoking cessation
 Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
_____
     ps | 403 .3094353 .1290642 .0598799 .7768887
 obs: ps seqn |
 |------
 | 979. .0510008 22941 |
 | 945. .0527126 1769 |
 | 1023. .0558418 21140 |
 | 115. .0558752 2522 |
 | 478. .0567372 12639 |
 +----+
 +----+
 | 1173. .6659576 22272 |
 | 1033. .6814955 22773 |
 | 1551. .7166381 14983 |
 | 1494. .7200644 24817 |
 | 1303. .7768887 24949 |
 +----+
_____
-> qsmk = No smoking cessation
 +----+
        ps seqn|
 | obs:
 |-----
 | 979. .0510008 22941 |
 | 945. .0527126 1769 |
 | 1023. .0558418 21140 |
 | 115. .0558752 2522 |
 | 478. .0567372 12639 |
```

+				+
+				+
	463.	.6337243	17096	
	812.	.6345721	17768	
-	707.	.6440308	19147	
	623.	.6566707	21983	
	1033.	.6814955	22773	
+				+

-> qsmk = Smoking cessation

+			+
obs:	ps	seqn	I
			Н
1223.	.0598799	4289	I
1283.	.0600822	23550	
1253.	.0806089	24306	
1467.	.0821677	22904	
1165.	.1021875	24584	
+			+
+			+
1399.	.635695	17738	١
1173.	.6659576	22272	I
1551.	.7166381	14983	I
1494.	.7200644	24817	
1303.	.7768887	24949	I
+			+

file ./data/nhefs-ps.dta saved



Program 15.3

- Stratification and outcome regression using deciles of the propensity score
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 15.3
- Note: Stata decides borderline cutpoints differently from SAS, so, despite identically distributed propensity scores, the results of regression using decides are not an exact match with the book.

```
use ./data/nhefs-ps, clear
/*Calculation of deciles of ps*/
xtile ps_dec = ps, nq(10)
by ps_dec, sort: summarize ps
/*Stratification on PS deciles, allowing for effect modification*/
/*Note: Stata compares qsmk 0 vs qsmk 1, so the coefficients are reversed
relative to the book*/
by ps_dec: ttest wt82_71, by(qsmk)
/*Regression on PS deciles, with no product terms*/
regress wt82_71 qsmk ib(last).ps_dec
-> ps_dec = 1
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
______
              157 .0976251
                             .0185215 .0510008 .1240482
       ps |
-> ps_dec = 2
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
              157 .1430792 .0107751 .1241923 .1603558
       ps |
-> ps_dec = 3
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
______
       ps | 156 .1750423 .008773 .1606041 .1893271
-> ps_dec = 4
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
              157 .2014066 .0062403 .189365 .2121815
-> ps dec = 5
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
                                                Max
```

ps 156 .2245376 .0073655 .2123068 .23718 -> ps_dec = 6 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma ps 157 .2515298 .0078777 .2377578 .265573 -> ps_dec = 7 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma ps 157 .2827476 .0099986 .2655724 .299496 -> ps_dec = 8 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma	x - 8
Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma ps 157 .2515298 .0078777 .2377578 .265573 -> ps_dec = 7 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma ps 157 .2827476 .0099986 .2655724 .299496 -> ps_dec = 8 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma	- 8 x -
ps 157 .2515298 .0078777 .2377578 .265573 -> ps_dec = 7 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma ps 157 .2827476 .0099986 .2655724 .299496 -> ps_dec = 8 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma	- 8 x -
ps 157 .2515298 .0078777 .2377578 .2655773 -> ps_dec = 7 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma ps 157 .2827476 .0099986 .2655724 .299496 -> ps_dec = 8 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma	8 x -
-> ps_dec = 7 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma ps 157 .2827476 .0099986 .2655724 .299496 -> ps_dec = 8 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma	_
ps 157 .2827476 .0099986 .2655724 .299496 	_
ps 157 .2827476 .0099986 .2655724 .299496 -> ps_dec = 8 Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Ma	8
Variable Obs Mean Std.dev. Min Ma	
	x
ps 156 .3204104 .0125102 .2997581 .343877	3
Variable Obs Mean Std.dev. Min Ma	x
ps 157 .375637 .0221347 .3439862 .417463	1
Variable Obs Mean Std.dev. Min Ma	
ps 156 .5026508 .0733494 .4176717 .776888	
Two-sample t test with equal variances	
Group Obs Mean Std.err. Std.dev. [95% conf. i	nterval]
No smoki 146 3.74236 .6531341 7.891849 2.451467 Smoking 11 3.949703 2.332995 7.737668 -1.248533	5.033253 9.14794
	4.995484
Combined 157 3.756887 .6270464 7.856869 2.51829	

```
diff = mean(No smoki) - mean(Smoking)
H0: diff = 0
                            Degrees of freedom =
  Ha: diff < 0
                   Ha: diff \neq 0
                                     Ha: diff > 0
Pr(T < t) = 0.4665
               Pr(|T| > |t|) = 0.9331
                                  Pr(T > t) = 0.5335
______
-> ps_dec = 2
Two-sample t test with equal variances
______
 Group |
       0bs
              Mean Std. err. Std. dev. [95% conf. interval]
        134 2.813019
                   .589056
No smoki |
                          6.818816
                                 1.647889
Smoking |
        23 7.726944 1.260784 6.046508 5.112237 10.34165
_____
            3.532893
Combined |
        157
                   .5519826
                          6.916322
                                 2.442569
-------
           -4.913925 1.515494
                                 -7.907613 -1.920237
  diff = mean(No smoki) - mean(Smoking)
                                      t = -3.2425
H0: diff = 0
                            Degrees of freedom = 155
  Ha: diff < 0
                   Ha: diff \neq 0
                                     Ha: diff > 0
Pr(T < t) = 0.0007
               Pr(|T| > |t|) = 0.0015
                                Pr(T > t) = 0.9993
   ______
-> ps_dec = 3
Two-sample t test with equal variances
______
 Group |
        0bs
              Mean Std. err. Std. dev. [95% conf. interval]
-----
No smoki |
            3.25684
        128
                   .5334655 6.035473 2.201209
Smoking |
        28 7.954974 1.418184 7.504324 5.045101 10.86485
156 4.100095
                          6.551938 3.063857
Combined |
                   .5245749
            -4.698134 1.318074
                                 -7.301973 -2.094294
_____
  diff = mean(No smoki) - mean(Smoking)
                                      t = -3.5644
H0: diff = 0
                            Degrees of freedom =
  Ha: diff < 0
                   Ha: diff \neq 0
                                     Ha: diff > 0
Pr(T < t) = 0.0002
               Pr(|T| > |t|) = 0.0005
                                  Pr(T > t) = 0.9998
       _____
\rightarrow ps_dec = 4
Two-sample t test with equal variances
______
              Mean Std. err. Std. dev. [95% conf. interval]
 Group | Obs
```

Ha: diff Pr(T < t) =			Ha: diff ≠ T > t) =		Ha: d Pr(T > t	
<pre>diff = m H0: diff = 0</pre>		smoki) - mean	n(Smoking)	Degrees	t of freedom	= -3.2204 = 155
diff		-4.943447	1.535024		-7.975714	-1.911183
Combined	157	3.672552	.7146582	8.954642	2.260897	5.084207
Smoking	45	7.199088	.6850004 1.724899	11.57097	3.722782	10.67539
			Std. err.			
	test wi	th equal var	riances			
		Pr(T > t) =	0.0207	Pr(T > t) = 0.9896
Ha: diff			Ha: diff ≠		Ha: d	
diff = m H0: diff = 0		smoki) – mean			t of freedom	= -2.3374
			1.637279		-7.061407	592559
Combined	156	2.27612	.7063778	8.822656	.8807499	3.671489
Smoking	37	5.195421	.8042619 1.388723	8.44727	2.378961	8.011881
-			Std. err.			
•		th equal var	iances			
	 5					
Ha: diff Pr(T < t) =			Ha: diff ≠ T > t) =		Ha: d Pr(T > t	
H0: diff = 0			_		of freedom	
			1.278494 			.2433778 = -1.7850
			.5412091			4.986266
			1.543143			

-------> ps_dec = 7 Two-sample t test with equal variances ______ 0bs Group | Mean Std. err. Std. dev. [95% conf. interval] _____ 116 .7948483 .7916172 8.525978 -.773193 No smoki | 2.36289 41 6.646091 1.00182 6.414778 Smoking | 4.621337 8.670844 -----2.32288 Combined | 157 .6714693 8.413486 .9965349 -5.851242 1.45977 -8.734853 -2.967632 diff = mean(No smoki) - mean(Smoking) t = -4.0083H0: diff = 0Degrees of freedom = 155 Ha: diff < 0 Ha: diff \neq 0 Ha: diff > 0 Pr(T < t) = 0.0000Pr(|T| > |t|) = 0.0001Pr(T > t) = 1.0000______ -> ps_dec = 8 Two-sample t test with equal variances 0bs Mean Std. err. Std. dev. [95% conf. interval] ______ .5840159 6.041107 -.0940204 No smoki | 107 1.063848 Smoking | 49 3.116263 1.113479 7.794356 .8774626 -----156 1.708517 .5352016 6.684666 Combined | .6512864 _____ -2.052415 1.144914 -4.31418 _____ diff = mean(No smoki) - mean(Smoking) t = -1.7926H0: diff = 0Degrees of freedom = Ha: diff < 0 Ha: diff \neq 0 Ha: diff > 0 Pr(T < t) = 0.0375Pr(|T| > |t|) = 0.0750Pr(T > t) = 0.9625-> ps dec = 9 Two-sample t test with equal variances ______ Std. err. Std. dev. [95% conf. interval] Group | 0bs Mean No smoki | 100 -.0292906 .7637396 7.637396 -1.544716 57 .9112647 .9969309 7.526663 -1.085828 2.908357 Smoking |

.6054898 7.586766 -.8838316

1.508201

Combined |

157

.3121849

```
-.9405554 1.26092
  diff |
                                   -3.43136 1.550249
______
                                    t = -0.7459
  diff = mean(No smoki) - mean(Smoking)
H0: diff = 0
                              Degrees of freedom = 155
                   Ha: diff \neq 0
  Ha: diff < 0
                                       Ha: diff > 0
Pr(T < t) = 0.2284
                Pr(|T| > |t|) = 0.4568
                                    Pr(T > t) = 0.7716
______
-> ps dec = 10
Two-sample t test with equal variances
_____
 Group | Obs Mean Std. err. Std. dev. [95% conf. interval]
No smoki | 80 -.768504 .9224756 8.250872 -2.604646 1.067638
Smoking |
         76 2.39532 1.053132 9.180992 .2973737 4.493267
_____
Combined | 156 .7728463
                    .7071067 8.831759 -.6239631 2.169656
            -3.163824
                     1.396178
                                   -5.921957
_____
  diff = mean(No smoki) - mean(Smoking)
                                        t = -2.2661
H0: diff = 0
                              Degrees of freedom = 154
 Ha: diff < 0
                   Ha: diff \neq 0
                                      Ha: diff > 0
Pr(T < t) = 0.0124 Pr(|T| > |t|) = 0.0248
                                    Pr(T > t) = 0.9876
                               Number of obs =
   Source | SS
                    df
                         MS
                                            1,566
----- F(10, 1555) =
                                             9.87
                    10 579.97817 Prob > F
    Model | 5799.7817
                                        = 0.0000
  Residual | 91375.8049 1,555 58.7625755 R-squared = 0.0597
-----
                               Adj R-squared = 0.0536
    Total | 97175.5866
                  1,565 62.0930266
                               Root MSE
                                        = 7.6657
______
   wt82_71 | Coefficient Std. err. t P>|t| [95% conf. interval]
    ----+-----
    qsmk | 3.356927 .4580399 7.33 0.000 2.458486
                                           4.255368
      ps_dec |
      1 | 4.384269 .8873947 4.94 0.000 2.643652 6.124885
      2 | 3.903694 .8805212 4.43 0.000
                                    2.17656 5.630828
      3 |
          4.36015
                .8793345 4.96 0.000 2.635343 6.084956
      4
         4.010061 .8745966 4.59 0.000 2.294548
                                           5.725575
      5 | 2.342505 .8754878 2.68 0.008
                                   .6252438 4.059766
                .8714389 4.10 0.000
      6 | 3.572955
                                   1.863636
                                           5.282275
      7 | 2.30881 .8727462 2.65 0.008
                                   .5969261
                                           4.020693
      8 | 1.516677 .8715796 1.74 0.082
                                   -.1929182 3.226273
                 .8684465 -0.05 0.960
      9 | -.0439923
                                   -1.747442
                                           1.659457
    _cons | -.8625798 .6530529 -1.32 0.187
                                   -2.143537
                                           .4183773
```

Program 15.4

- Standardization and outcome regression using the propensity score
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 15.3

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear
/*Estimate the propensity score*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
  c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ///
  ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71
predict ps, pr
/*Expand the dataset for standardization*/
expand 2, generate(interv)
expand 2 if interv = 0, generate(interv2)
replace interv = -1 if interv2 ==1
drop interv2
tab interv
replace wt82_71 = . if interv \neq -1
replace qsmk = 0 if interv = 0
replace qsmk = 1 if interv = 1
by interv, sort: summarize qsmk
/*Regression on the propensity score, allowing for effect modification*/
regress wt82_71 qsmk##c.ps
predict predY, xb
by interv, sort: summarize predY
quietly summarize predY if(interv = -1)
matrix input observe = (-1, r(mean)')
quietly summarize predY if(interv = 0)
matrix observe = (observe \0, r(mean)')
quietly summarize predY if(interv = 1)
matrix observe = (observe \1, r(mean)')
matrix observe = (observe \., observe[3,2]-observe[2,2])
matrix rownames observe = observed E(Y(a=0)) E(Y(a=1)) difference
matrix colnames observe = interv value
matrix list observe
/*bootstrap program*/
drop if interv \neq -1
gen meanY_b =.
qui save ./data/nhefs_std, replace
capture program drop bootstdz
program define bootstdz, rclass
use ./data/nhefs_std, clear
preserve
bsample
```

```
/*Create 2 new copies of the data.
Set the outcome AND the exposure to missing in the copies*/
expand 2, generate(interv_b)
expand 2 if interv_b = 0, generate(interv2_b)
qui replace interv_b = -1 if interv2_b =1
qui drop interv2_b
qui replace wt82_71 = . if interv_b \neq -1
qui replace qsmk = . if interv_b \neq -1
/*Fit the propensity score in the original data
(where qsmk is not missing) and generate predictions for everyone*/
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
    c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active ///
    c.wt71##c.wt71
predict ps_b, pr
/*Set the exposure to 0 for everyone in copy 0,
and 1 to everyone for copy 1*/
qui replace qsmk = 0 if interv_b = 0
qui replace qsmk = 1 if interv_b = 1
/*Fit the outcome regression in the original data
(where wt82_71 is not missing) and
generate predictions for everyone*/
regress wt82_71 qsmk##c.ps
predict predY_b, xb
/*Summarize the predictions in each set of copies*/
summarize predY_b if interv_b = 0
return scalar boot 0 = r(mean)
summarize predY_b if interv_b = 1
return scalar boot_1 = r(mean)
return scalar boot_diff = return(boot_1) - return(boot_0)
qui drop meanY_b
restore
end
/*Then we use the `simulate` command to run the bootstraps
as many times as we want.
Start with reps(10) to make sure your code runs,
and then change to reps(1000) to generate your final CIs*/
simulate EY_a0=r(boot_0) EY_a1 = r(boot_1) ///
  difference = r(boot_diff), reps(500) seed(1): bootstdz
matrix pe = observe[2..4, 2]'
matrix list pe
bstat, stat(pe) n(1629)
estat bootstrap, p
```

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -839.70016

Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -838.45045
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -838.44842

Logistic regression

Number of obs = 1,566 LR chi2(18) = 109.16 Prob > chi2 = 0.0000 Pseudo R2 = 0.0611

Log likelihood = -838.44842

qsmk	Coefficient	Std. err.	z 	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
sex	5274782	.1540497	-3.42	0.001	82941	2255463
race	8392636	.2100668	-4.00	0.000	-1.250987	4275404
age	.1212052	.0512663	2.36	0.018	.0207251	.2216853
c.age#c.age	 0008246 	.0005361	-1.54	0.124	0018753	.0002262
education						
1	4759606	.2262238	-2.10	0.035	9193511	0325701
2	5047361	.217597	-2.32	0.020	9312184	0782538
3	3895288	.1914353	-2.03	0.042	7647351	0143226
4	4123596	.2772868	-1.49	0.137	9558318	.1311126
smokeintensity	 0772704 	.0152499	-5.07	0.000	1071596	0473812
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity		.0002866	3.65	0.000	.0004835	.0016068
smokeyrs	 0735966 	.0277775	-2.65	0.008	1280395	0191538
c.smokeyrs#	! 					
c.smokeyrs		.0004632	1.82	0.068	0000637	.0017519
exercise	 -					
	 395704	.1872401	-2.11	0.035	7626878	0287201
	0408635	.1382674	-0.30	0.768	3118627	.2301357
1	••••••••	.1302074	0.30	0.700	.3110027	.2301337
active						
0	176784	.2149721	-0.82	0.411	5981215	.2445535
1	1448395	.2111472	-0.69	0.493	5586806	.2690015
wt71	0152357	.0263161	-0.58	0.563	0668144	.036343
c.wt71#c.wt71	 .0001352 	.0001632	0.83	0.407	0001846	.000455
_cons	-1.19407	1.398493	-0.85	0.393	-3.935066	1.546925

^{(1,566} observations created)

^{(1,566} observations created)

(1,566 real changes made)

Expanded obse	type			Cum.		
Original obso	ervation	1,566 1,566 1,566	33.33 33.33 33.33	66.67 100.00		
	Total					
(3,132 real cha	anges made, 3,2	132 to mis	ssing)			
(403 real chang	ges made)					
(1,163 real cha	anges made)					
-> interv = -1						
	0bs					
qsmk	1,566	.2573436	.4373099	0	1	
-> interv = Or:	iginal					
	Obs					
·	1,566			0	0	
	olicat					
	Obs				Max	
·	1,566		0	1	1	
•			MS	Number of obs		
	5287.31428			F(3, 1562) Prob > F		
	91888.2723					
	97175.5866			Adj R-squared Root MSE		
	2_71 Coeffic	ient Std.	err. t	P> t		nf. interval]
	qsmk					

Smoking cessation ps					1.80225 -16.50908	
qsmk#c.ps Smoking cessation		9 3.6496	84 -0.56	0.576	-9.197625	5.119967
_cons					3.842843	
-> interv = -1						
Variable						
predY	1,566	2.6383	1.838063	-3.4687	8.111371	
-> interv = Origina						
Variable						
predY						
-> interv = Duplica						
Variable						
predY						

observe[4,2]

interv value
observed -1 2.6382998
E(Y(a=0)) 0 1.7618979
E(Y(a=1)) 1 5.2736757
difference . 3.5117778

(3,132 observations deleted)

(1,566 missing values generated)

11. predict ps_b, pr
12.

Command: bootstdz

EY_a0: r(boot_0)
EY_a1: r(boot_1)

difference: r(boot_diff)

Sin	nulations (500):		. 10	.20	.30	4050	060.
> .		80	90	100	110	120	130
> .	140	.150	160	170	180	190	200
> .	210	.220	230	240	250	260	270
> .	280	.290	300	310	320	330	340
	350						
	420						
	400						

>490.......500 done

pe[1,3]

Bootstrap results

Number of obs = 1,629

Replications = 500

•	Observed coefficient		Z	P> z	Normal [95% conf.	interval]
EY_a0 EY_a1 difference	1.761898 5.273676	.2255637 .4695378 .4970789	7.81 11.23 7.06	0.000 0.000 0.000	1.319801 4.353399 2.537521	2.203995 6.193953 4.486035

Bootstrap results Number of obs = 1,629
Replications = 500

	Observed coefficient	Bias		[95% conf.	-	
EY_a0 EY_a1	1.7618979	.0026735 0049491	.22556365	1.269908 4.34944 2.466025	2.186845 6.109205 4.424034	(P) (P) (P)

Key: P: Percentile

16. Instrumental variables estimation: Stata

```
library(Statamarkdown)
```

Program 16.1

- Estimating the average causal effect using the standard IV estimator via the calculation of sample averages
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 16.2

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear
summarize price82

/* ignore subjects with missing outcome or missing instrument for simplicity*/
foreach var of varlist wt82 price82 {
    drop if `var'=.
}

/*Create categorical instrument*/
gen byte highprice = (price82 > 1.5 & price82 < .)
save ./data/nhefs-highprice, replace

/*Calculate P[Z|A=a]*/
tab highprice qsmk, row

/*Calculate P[Y|Z=z]*/
ttest wt82_71, by(highprice)</pre>
```

```
/*Final IV estimate, OPTION 1: Hand calculations*/
/*Numerator: num = E[Y|Z=1] - E[Y|Z=0] = 2.686 - 2.536 = 0.150*/
/*Denominator: denom = P[A=1|Z=1] - P[A=1|Z=0] = 0.258 - 0.195 = 0.063 */
/*IV estimator: E[Ya=1] - E[Ya=0] =
(E[Y|Z=1]-E[Y|Z=0])/(P[A=1|Z=1]-P[A=1|Z=0]) = 0.150/0.063 = 2.397*/
display "Numerator, E[Y|Z=1] - E[Y|Z=0] = ", 2.686 - 2.536
display "Denominator: denom = P[A=1|Z=1] - P[A=1|Z=0] = ", 0.258 - 0.195
display "IV estimator =", 0.150/0.063
/*OPTION 2 2: automated calculation of instrument*/
/*Calculate P[A=1|Z=z], for each value of the instrument,
and store in a matrix*/
quietly summarize qsmk if (highprice=0)
matrix input pa = (`r(mean)')
quietly summarize qsmk if (highprice=1)
matrix pa = (pa , r(mean)')
matrix list pa
/*Calculate P[Y|Z=z], for each value of the instrument,
and store in a second matrix*/
quietly summarize wt82 71 if (highprice=0)
matrix input ey = (`r(mean)')
quietly summarize wt82_71 if (highprice=1)
matrix ey = (ey , r(mean)')
matrix list ey
/*Using Stata's built-in matrix manipulation feature (Mata),
calculate numerator, denominator and IV estimator*/
*Numerator: num = E[Y|Z=1] - E[Y|Z=0]*mata
*Denominator: denom = P[A=1|Z=1] - P[A=1|Z=0]*
*IV estimator: iv_est = IV estimate of E[Ya=1] - E[Ya=0] *
mata
pa = st_matrix("pa")
ey = st_matrix("ey")
num = ey[1,2] - ey[1,1]
denom = pa[1,2] - pa[1,1]
iv_est = num / denom
num
denom
st_numscalar("iv_est", iv_est)
di scalar(iv_est)
```

```
Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max
-----price82 | 1,476 1.805989 .1301703 1.451904 2.103027
```

(0 observations deleted)
(90 observations deleted)

file ./data/nhefs-highprice.dta saved

Two-sample t test with equal variances

Degrees of freedom = 1474

Numerator, E[Y|Z=1] - E[Y|Z=0] = .15

Denominator: denom = P[A=1|Z=1] - P[A=1|Z=0] = .063

IV estimator = 2.3809524

H0: diff = 0

pa[1,2]

c1 c2

```
ey[1,2]
              c2
         c1
  2.535729 2.6860178
----- mata (type end to exit) ------
: pa = st_matrix("pa")
: ey = st_matrix("ey")
: num = ey[1,2] - ey[1,1]
: denom = pa[1,2] - pa[1,1]
: iv_est = num / denom
: num
 .1502887173
: denom
 .06271777
: st_numscalar("iv_est", iv_est)
: end
```

Program 16.2

2.3962701

- Estimating the average causal effect using the standard IV estimator via two-stage-least-squares regression
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 16.2

```
use ./data/nhefs-highprice, clear

/* ivregress fits the model in two stages:
    - first model: qsmk = highprice
    - second model: wt82_71 = predicted_qsmk */
ivregress 2sls wt82_71 (qsmk = highprice)
```

Instrumental variables 2SLS regression Number of obs = 1,476 Wald chi2(1) = 0.01

Prob > chi2 = 0.9038 R-squared = 0.0213 Root MSE = 7.8508

= .					[95% conf.	-
qsmk	2.39627 2.068164	19.82659	0.12	0.904	-36.46313	41.25567 12.02802

Endogenous: qsmk
Exogenous: highprice

Program 16.3

- Estimating the average causal effect using the standard IV estimator via an additive marginal structural model
- Data from NHEFS
- Checking one possible value of psi.
- See Chapter 14 for program that checks several values and computes 95% confidence intervals
- Section 16.2

```
gen psi = 2.396
gen hspi = wt82_71 - psi*qsmk
logit highprice hspi
```

```
Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -187.34948
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -187.34948
                                          Number of obs = 1,476
Logistic regression
                                          LR chi2(1) = 0.00
                                          Prob > chi2 = 1.0000
Log likelihood = -187.34948
                                          Pseudo R2
                                                     = 0.0000
  highprice | Coefficient Std. err.
                               z P>|z|
                                           [95% conf. interval]
-----
                                           -.0395419
     hspi | 2.75e-07 .0201749 0.00 1.000
                                                   .0395424
```

_cons | 3.555347 .1637931 21.71 0.000

Program 16.4

• Estimating the average causal effect using the standard IV estimator based on alternative proposed instruments

3.234319

3.876376

• Data from NHEFS

• Section 16.5

```
use ./data/nhefs-highprice, clear
/*Instrument cut-point: 1.6*/
replace highprice = .
replace highprice = (price82 >1.6 & price82 < .)
ivregress 2sls wt82_71 (qsmk = highprice)
/*Instrument cut-point: 1.7*/
replace highprice = .
replace highprice = (price82 >1.7 & price82 < .)</pre>
ivregress 2sls wt82_71 (qsmk = highprice)
/*Instrument cut-point: 1.8*/
replace highprice = .
replace highprice = (price82 >1.8 & price82 < .)</pre>
ivregress 2sls wt82_71 (qsmk = highprice)
/*Instrument cut-point: 1.9*/
replace highprice = .
replace highprice = (price82 >1.9 & price82 < .)</pre>
ivregress 2sls wt82_71 (qsmk = highprice)
(1,476 real changes made, 1,476 to missing)
(1,476 real changes made)
Instrumental variables 2SLS regression
                                          Number of obs = 1,476
                                          Wald chi2(1) =
                                                             0.06
                                           Prob > chi2 =
                                                             0.8023
                                           R-squared
                                                        =
                                           Root MSE
                                                       = 18.593
   wt82\_71 \mid Coefficient Std. err. z P> |z| [95\% conf. interval]
      qsmk | 41.28124 164.8417 0.25 0.802 -281.8026
                                                            364.365
     ______
Endogenous: qsmk
Exogenous: highprice
(1,476 real changes made, 1,476 to missing)
(1,476 real changes made)
```

Number of obs = 1,476 Instrumental variables 2SLS regression Wald chi2(1) =0.05 Prob > chi2 = 0.8274 R-squared = Root MSE = 20.577 ______ wt82_71 | Coefficient Std. err. z P>|z| [95% conf. interval] _____ qsmk | -40.91185 187.6162 -0.22 0.827 -408.6328 326.8091 ______ Endogenous: qsmk Exogenous: highprice

(1,476 real changes made, 1,476 to missing)

(1,476 real changes made)

Instrumental variables 2SLS regression Number of obs = 1,476 Wald chi2(1) = 0.55 Prob > chi2 = 0.4576 R-squared = . Root MSE = 13.01

Endogenous: qsmk
Exogenous: highprice

(1,476 real changes made, 1,476 to missing)

(1,476 real changes made)

wt82_71 | Coefficient Std. err. z P>|z| [95% conf. interval]

qsmk | -12.81141 23.65099 -0.54 0.588 -59.16649 33.54368

_cons | 5.962813 6.062956 0.98 0.325 -5.920362 17.84599

Endogenous: qsmk

Exogenous: highprice

Program 16.5

- Estimating the average causal effect using the standard IV estimator conditional on baseline covariates
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 16.5

```
use ./data/nhefs-highprice, clear
replace highprice = .
replace highprice = (price82 >1.5 & price82 < .)</pre>
ivregress 2sls wt82_71 sex race c.age c.smokeintensity ///
 c.smokeyrs i.exercise i.active c.wt7 ///
 (qsmk = highprice)
(1,476 real changes made, 1,476 to missing)
(1,476 real changes made)
Instrumental variables 2SLS regression
                                       Number of obs =
                                                       1,476
                                                       135.18
                                       Wald chi2(11) =
                                       Prob > chi2 =
                                                        0.0000
                                                        0.0622
                                       R-squared
                                       Root MSE
                                                        7.6848
     wt82_71 | Coefficient Std. err. z P>|z| [95% conf. interval]
-----
       qsmk | -1.042295 29.86522 -0.03 0.972 -59.57705 57.49246
        sex | -1.644393 2.620115 -0.63 0.530 -6.779724 3.490938
       race | -.1832546 4.631443 -0.04 0.968 -9.260716 8.894207
        age | -.16364 .2395678 -0.68 0.495 -.6331844 .3059043
                                              -.2782534
             .0057669
                       .144911 0.04
                                       0.968
smokeintensity |
                                                        .2897872
    smokeyrs | .0258357 .1607639 0.16
                                       0.872
                                             -.2892558
                                                        .3409271
    exercise |
         1 | .4987479 2.162395 0.23
                                       0.818 -3.739469 4.736964
         2 | .5818337 2.174255 0.27
                                       0.789 -3.679628 4.843296
      active |
         1 | -1.170145 .6049921 -1.93
                                       0.053 -2.355908
                                                       .0156176
         2 | -.5122842 1.303121
                                -0.39
                                       0.694
                                             -3.066355
                                                       2.041787
       wt71 | -.0979493 .036123
                                -2.71
                                              -.168749 -.0271496
                                       0.007
       _cons | 17.28033
                        2.32589
                                7.43 0.000
                                              12.72167
                                                        21.83899
______
```

Endogenous: qsmk

Exogenous: sex race age smokeintensity smokeyrs 1.exercise 2.exercise 1.active 2.active wt71 highprice

17. Causal survival analysis: Stata

Program 17.1

library(Statamarkdown)

- Nonparametric estimation of survival curves
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 17.1

death |

between | quit smoking between

```
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear

/*Some preprocessing of the data*/
gen survtime = .
replace survtime = 120 if death = 0
replace survtime = (yrdth - 83)*12 + modth if death =1
* yrdth ranges from 83 to 92*

tab death qsmk

/*Kaplan-Meier graph of observed survival over time, by quitting smoking*/
*For now, we use the stset function in Stata*
stset survtime, failure(death=1)
sts graph, by(qsmk) xlabel(0(12)120)
qui gr export ./figs/stata-fig-17-1.png, replace

(1,566 missing values generated)

(1,275 real changes made)
(291 real changes made)
```

1983 and		baseline	and 1982	
1992		No smokin	Smoking c	Total
	+-			+
0	1	963	312	1,275
1	-	200	91	291
	+-			+
Total	I	1,163	403	1,566

Survival-time data settings

Failure event: death=1
Observed time interval: (0, survtime]
Exit on or before: failure

1,566 total observations

0 exclusions

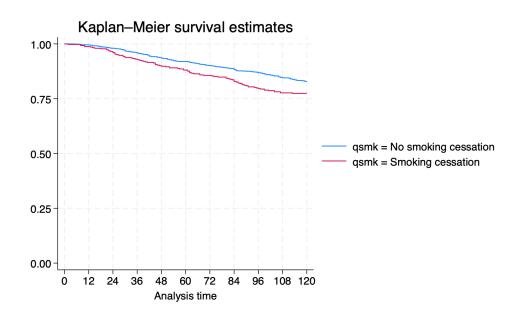
1,566 observations remaining, representing

291 failures in single-record/single-failure data

171,076 total analysis time at risk and under observation

At risk from t = 0
Earliest observed entry t = 0
Last observed exit t = 120

Failure _d: death=1
Analysis time _t: survtime



Program 17.2

- Parametric estimation of survival curves via hazards model
- Data from NHEFS

- Section 17.1
- Generates Figure 17.4

```
/**Create person-month dataset for survival analyses**/
/* We want our new dataset to include 1 observation per person
per month alive, starting at time = 0.
Individuals who survive to the end of follow-up will have
119 time points
Individuals who die will have survtime - 1 time points*/
use ./data/nhefs-formatted, clear
gen survtime = .
replace survtime = 120 if death = 0
replace survtime = (yrdth - 83)*12 + modth if death =1
*expand data to person-time*
gen time = 0
expand survtime if time = 0
bysort seqn: replace time = _n - 1
*Create event variable*
gen event = 0
replace event = 1 if time = survtime - 1 \delta death = 1
tab event
*Create time-squared variable for analyses*
gen timesq = time*time
*Save the dataset to your working directory for future use*
qui save ./data/nhefs_surv, replace
/**Hazard ratios**/
use ./data/nhefs_surv, clear
*Fit a pooled logistic hazards model *
logistic event qsmk qsmk#c.time qsmk#c.time#c.time ///
  c.time c.time#c.time
/**Survival curves: run regression then do:**/
*Create a dataset with all time points under each treatment level*
*Re-expand data with rows for all timepoints*
drop if time \neq 0
expand 120 if time =0
bysort segn: replace time = n - 1
/*Create 2 copies of each subject, and set outcome to missing
and treatment -- use only the newobs*/
expand 2 , generate(interv)
replace qsmk = interv
```

```
/*Generate predicted event and survival probabilities
for each person each month in copies*/
predict pevent_k, pr
gen psurv_k = 1-pevent_k
keep seqn time qsmk interv psurv_k
*Within copies, generate predicted survival over time*
*Remember, survival is the product of conditional survival probabilities in each interval*
sort seqn interv time
gen_t = time + 1
gen psurv = psurv_k if _t =1
bysort segn interv: replace psurv = psurv k*psurv[ t-1] if t >1
*Display 10-year standardized survival, under interventions*
*Note: since time starts at 0, month 119 is 10-year survival*
by interv, sort: summarize psurv if time = 119
*Graph of standardized survival over time, under interventions*
/*Note, we want our graph to start at 100% survival,
so add an extra time point with P(surv) = 1*/
expand 2 if time =0, generate(newtime)
replace psurv = 1 if newtime = 1
gen time2 = 0 if newtime =1
replace time2 = time + 1 if newtime = 0
/*Separate the survival probabilities to allow plotting by
intervention on qsmk*/
separate psurv, by(interv)
*Plot the curves*
twoway (line psurv0 time2, sort) ///
  (line psurv1 time2, sort) if interv > -1 ///
  , ylabel(0.5(0.1)1.0) xlabel(0(12)120) ///
  ytitle("Survival probability") xtitle("Months of follow-up") ///
  legend(label(1 "A=0") label(2 "A=1"))
qui gr export ./figs/stata-fig-17-2.png, replace
(1,566 missing values generated)
(1,275 real changes made)
(291 real changes made)
(169,510 observations created)
(169510 real changes made)
(291 real changes made)
      event |
                   Freq.
                             Percent
                                            Cum.
```

+			
0	170,785	99.83	99.83
1	291	0.17	100.00
+			
Total	171,076	100.00	

Logistic regression Number of obs = 171,076

LR chi2(5) = 24.26 Prob > chi2 = 0.0002

event			Std. err.			[95% conf.	interval]
qsmk	 		.6000025		0.429	.6064099	3.243815
qsmk#c.time	Ī						
Smoking cessation	1	1.012318	.0162153	0.76	0.445	.9810299	1.044603
	1						
qsmk#c.time#c.time	1						
Smoking cessation	1	.9998342	.0001321	-1.25	0.210	.9995753	1.000093
time		1.022048	.0090651	2.46	0.014	1.004434	1.039971
<pre>c.time#c.time</pre>	1	.9998637	.0000699	-1.95	0.051	.9997266	1.000001
_cons	I	.0007992	.0001972	-28.90	0.000	.0004927	.0012963

Note: _cons estimates baseline odds.

(169,510 observations deleted)

(186,354 observations created)

(186354 real changes made)

(187,920 observations created)

(187,920 real changes made)

(372,708 missing values generated)

(372708 real changes made)

-> interv = Original

Variable	0bs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
psurv	1 , 566	.8279829	0	.8279829	.8279829

-> interv = Duplicat

Variable	0bs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
psurv	1,566	.774282	0	.774282	.774282

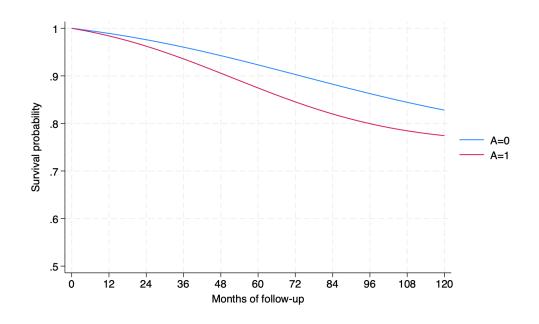
(3,132 observations created)

(3,132 real changes made)

(375,840 missing values generated)

(375,840 real changes made)

Variable	Storage	Display	Value	Variable label
name	type	format	label	
psurv0 psurv1	float float	J		<pre>psurv, interv = Original observation psurv, interv = Duplicated observation</pre>



Program 17.3

- Estimation of survival curves via IP weighted hazards model
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 17.4
- Generates Figure 17.6

```
use ./data/nhefs_surv, clear
keep segn event qsmk time sex race age education ///
  smokeintensity smkintensity82_71 smokeyrs ///
  exercise active wt71
preserve
*Estimate weights*
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
  c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ///
  ib(last).active c.wt71##c.wt71 if time = 0
predict p_qsmk, pr
logit qsmk if time =0
predict num, pr
gen sw=num/p_qsmk if qsmk=1
replace sw=(1-num)/(1-p_qsmk) if qsmk=0
summarize sw
*IP weighted survival by smoking cessation*
logit event qsmk qsmk#c.time qsmk#c.time#c.time ///
  c.time c.time#c.time [pweight=sw] , cluster(seqn)
*Create a dataset with all time points under each treatment level*
*Re-expand data with rows for all timepoints*
drop if time \neq 0
expand 120 if time =0
bysort seqn: replace time = _n - 1
/*Create 2 copies of each subject, and set outcome
to missing and treatment -- use only the newobs*/
expand 2 , generate(interv)
replace qsmk = interv
/*Generate predicted event and survival probabilities
for each person each month in copies*/
predict pevent_k, pr
gen psurv_k = 1-pevent_k
keep seqn time qsmk interv psurv_k
*Within copies, generate predicted survival over time*
/*Remember, survival is the product of conditional survival
probabilities in each interval*/
sort seqn interv time
gen _t = time + 1
```

```
gen psurv = psurv_k if _t =1
bysort seqn interv: replace psurv = psurv_k*psurv[_t-1] if _t >1
*Display 10-year standardized survival, under interventions*
*Note: since time starts at 0, month 119 is 10-year survival*
by interv, sort: summarize psurv if time = 119
quietly summarize psurv if(interv=0 & time =119)
matrix input observe = (0, r(mean)')
quietly summarize psurv if(interv=1 & time =119)
matrix observe = (observe \1, r(mean)')
matrix observe = (observe \3, observe[2,2]-observe[1,2])
matrix list observe
*Graph of standardized survival over time, under interventions*
/*Note: since our outcome model has no covariates,
we can plot psurv directly.
If we had covariates we would need to stratify or average across the values*/
expand 2 if time =0, generate(newtime)
replace psurv = 1 if newtime = 1
gen time2 = 0 if newtime =1
replace time2 = time + 1 if newtime = 0
separate psurv, by(interv)
twoway (line psurv0 time2, sort) ///
  (line psurv1 time2, sort) if interv > -1 ///
  , ylabel(0.5(0.1)1.0) xlabel(0(12)120) ///
  ytitle("Survival probability") xtitle("Months of follow-up") ///
  legend(label(1 "A=0") label(2 "A=1"))
qui gr export ./figs/stata-fig-17-3.png, replace
*remove extra timepoint*
drop if newtime = 1
drop time2
restore
**Bootstraps**
qui save ./data/nhefs_std1 , replace
capture program drop bootipw_surv
program define bootipw_surv , rclass
use ./data/nhefs_std1 , clear
preserve
bsample, cluster(seqn) idcluster(newseqn)
logit qsmk sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
  c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
    c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active ///
    c.wt71##c.wt71 if time = 0
predict p_qsmk, pr
```

```
logit qsmk if time =0
predict num, pr
gen sw=num/p_qsmk if qsmk=1
replace sw=(1-num)/(1-p_qsmk) if qsmk=0
logit event qsmk qsmk#c.time qsmk#c.time#c.time ///
  c.time c.time#c.time [pweight=sw], cluster(newseqn)
drop if time \neq 0
expand 120 if time =0
bysort newseqn: replace time = _n - 1
expand 2 , generate(interv_b)
replace qsmk = interv_b
predict pevent_k, pr
gen psurv_k = 1-pevent_k
keep newseqn time qsmk interv_b psurv_k
sort newseqn interv_b time
gen_t = time + 1
gen psurv = psurv_k if _t =1
bysort newseqn interv_b: ///
 replace psurv = psurv_k*psurv[_t-1] if _t >1
drop if time \neq 119
bysort interv_b: egen meanS_b = mean(psurv)
keep newseqn qsmk meanS_b
drop if newseqn \neq 1 /* only need one pair */
drop newseqn
return scalar boot_0 = meanS_b[1]
return scalar boot_1 = meanS_b[2]
return scalar boot_diff = return(boot_1) - return(boot_0)
restore
end
set rmsg on
simulate Pry_a0 = r(boot_0) Pry_a1 = r(boot_1) ///
 difference=r(boot_diff), reps(10) seed(1): bootipw_surv
set rmsg off
matrix pe = observe[1..3, 2]'
bstat, stat(pe) n(1629)
Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -839.70016
Iteration 2: Log likelihood = -838.45045
Iteration 3: Log likelihood = -838.44842
Iteration 4: Log likelihood = -838.44842
                                                        Number of obs = 1,566
Logistic regression
```

qsmk	Coefficient	Std. err.	Z	P> z	[95% conf.	interval]
sex	5274782	.1540497	-3.42	0.001	82941	2255463
race	8392636	.2100668	-4.00	0.000	-1.250987	4275404
age	.1212052	.0512663	2.36	0.018	.0207251	.2216853
c.age#c.age	0008246	.0005361	-1.54	0.124	0018753	.0002262
	I					
education	I					
1	4759606	.2262238	-2.10	0.035	9193511	0325701
2	5047361	.217597	-2.32	0.020	9312184	0782538
3	3895288	.1914353	-2.03	0.042	7647351	0143226
4	4123596	.2772868	-1.49	0.137	9558318	.1311126
smokeintensity	0772704	.0152499	-5.07	0.000	1071596	0473812
c.smokeintensity#						
c.smokeintensity	.0010451	.0002866	3.65	0.000	.0004835	.0016068
smokeyrs	0735966	.0277775	-2.65	0.008	1280395	0191538
c.smokeyrs#						
c.smokeyrs	.0008441	.0004632	1.82	0.068	0000637	.0017519
exercise	•					
	395704	.1872401	-2.11	0.035	7626878	0287201
1	0408635	.1382674	-0.30	0.768	3118627	.2301357
active	•	04/0704	0.00	0.444	5004045	0//5505
	176784	.2149721	-0.82	0.411	5981215	.2445535
1	1448395	.2111472	-0.69	0.493	5586806	.2690015
71	0152257	0262161	0. 50	0 562	0660177	026272
wt71	0152357	.0263161	-0.58	0.563	0668144	.036343
c.wt71#c.wt71	.0001352	.0001632	0.83	0.407	0001846	.000455
C.W(/1#C.W(/1		.0001032	w.os	W.4W/	0001040	. 66.666
cons	 -1.19407	1.398493	-0.85	0.393	-3.935066	1.546925
_cons	-1.1940/	1.370473	-0.03	w.373	-3.933000	1.340923

Iteration 0: Log likelihood = -893.02712
Iteration 1: Log likelihood = -893.02712

Logistic regression Number of obs = 1,566

LR chi2(0) = -0.00

Prob > chi2 = .

Log likelihood = -893.02712 Pseudo R2 = -0.0000

•			[95% conf.	=
			-1.173114	

(128,481 missing values generated)

(128,481 real changes made)

Variable	Obs	Mean	Std. dev.	Min	Max
sw	 171,076	1.000509	.2851505	.3312489	4.297662

Iteration 0: Log pseudolikelihood = -2136.3671
Iteration 1: Log pseudolikelihood = -2127.0974
Iteration 2: Log pseudolikelihood = -2126.8556
Iteration 3: Log pseudolikelihood = -2126.8554

Logistic regression Number of obs = 171,076

Wald chi2(5) = 22.74

Prob > chi2 = 0.0004

Log pseudolikelihood = -2126.8554 Pseudo R2 = 0.0045

(Std. err. adjusted for 1,566 clusters in seqn)

event	•	Robust std. err.			[95% conf.	interval]
qsmk					9507002	.6904456
qsmk#c.time Smoking cessation		.0151318	1.27	0.205	0104978	.0488178
qsmk#c.time#c.time Smoking cessation		.0001213	-1.77	0.076	0004528	.0000225
time	.0208179	.0077769	2.68	0.007	.0055754	.0360604
c.time#c.time	 0001278 	.0000643	-1.99	0.047	0002537	-1.84e-06
_cons	-7.038847	.2142855	-32.85	0.000	-7.458839	-6.618855

(169,510 observations deleted)

(186,354 observations created)

(186354 real changes made)

```
(187,920 observations created)
(187,920 real changes made)
(372,708 missing values generated)
(372708 real changes made)
-> interv = Original
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min
_____
                          0 .8161003 .8161003
    psurv | 1,566 .8161003
______
-> interv = Duplicat
  Variable | Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max
    psurv | 1,566 .8116784 0 .8116784 .8116784
observe[3,2]
  c1 c2
       0 .8161003
r1
       1 .81167841
r2
       3 -.00442189
(3,132 observations created)
(3,132 real changes made)
(375,840 missing values generated)
(375,840 real changes made)
Variable Storage Display Value
```

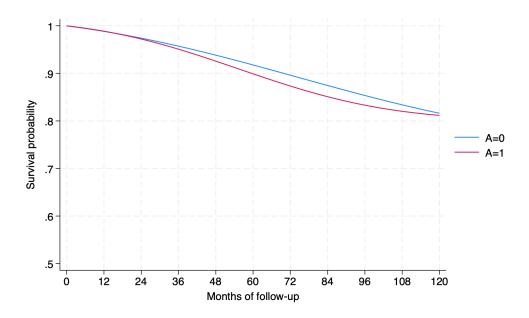
Variable label

name

type format label

```
float %9.0g
float %9.0g
                                             psurv, interv = Original observation
psurv0
                                              {\tt psurv, interv} = {\tt Duplicated observation}
psurv1
(3,132 observations deleted)
  5. predict p_qsmk, pr
 6.
11.
23. drop if time \neq 119
24. bysort interv_b: egen meanS_b = mean(psurv)
25. keep newseqn qsmk meanS_b
26. drop if newseqn \neq 1 /* only need one pair */
27.
r; t=0.00 5:31:46
      Command: bootipw_surv
       PrY_a0: r(boot_0)
       PrY_a1: r(boot_1)
   difference: r(boot_diff)
Simulations (10): ......10 done
r; t=20.23 5:32:06
                                                          Number of obs = 1,629
Bootstrap results
                                                          Replications = 10
```

•	Observed coefficient		z			-based interval]
PrY_a0	.8161003 .8116784	.0093124 .0237581 .0225007	87.64 34.16 -0.20	0.000 0.000 0.844	.7978484 .7651133 0485224	.8343522 .8582435 .0396786



Program 17.4

- Estimating of survival curves via g-formula
- Data from NHEFS
- Section 17.5
- Generates Figure 17.7

```
use ./data/nhefs_surv, clear
keep seqn event qsmk time sex race age education ///
  smokeintensity smkintensity82_71 smokeyrs exercise ///
  active wt71
preserve
quietly logistic event qsmk qsmk#c.time ///
  qsmk#c.time#c.time time c.time#c.time ///
    sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
    c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity ///
    c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active ///
    c.wt71##c.wt71 , cluster(seqn)
drop if time \neq 0
expand 120 if time =0
bysort seqn: replace time = _n - 1
expand 2 , generate(interv)
replace qsmk = interv
predict pevent_k, pr
gen psurv_k = 1-pevent_k
keep seqn time qsmk interv psurv_k
sort seqn interv time
gen _t = time + 1
gen psurv = psurv_k if _t =1
bysort seqn interv: replace psurv = psurv_k*psurv[_t-1] if _t >1
```

```
by interv, sort: summarize psurv if time = 119
keep qsmk interv psurv time
bysort interv : egen meanS = mean(psurv) if time = 119
by interv: summarize meanS
quietly summarize meanS if(qsmk=0 & time =119)
matrix input observe = ( 0, r(mean)')
quietly summarize meanS if(qsmk=1 & time =119)
matrix observe = (observe \1, r(mean)')
matrix observe = (observe \2, observe[2,2]-observe[1,2])
*Add some row/column descriptions and print results to screen*
matrix rownames observe = P(Y(a=0)=1) P(Y(a=1)=1) difference
matrix colnames observe = interv survival
*Graph standardized survival over time, under interventions*
/*Note: unlike in Program 17.3, we now have covariates
so we first need to average survival across strata*/
bysort interv time : egen meanS_t = mean(psurv)
*Now we can continue with the graph*
expand 2 if time =0, generate(newtime)
replace meanS_t = 1 if newtime = 1
gen time2 = 0 if newtime =1
replace time2 = time + 1 if newtime = 0
separate meanS_t, by(interv)
twoway (line meanS_t0 time2, sort) ///
 (line meanS_t1 time2, sort) ///
  , ylabel(0.5(0.1)1.0) xlabel(0(12)120) ///
  ytitle("Survival probability") xtitle("Months of follow-up") ///
 legend(label(1 "A=0") label(2 "A=1"))
gr export ./figs/stata-fig-17-4.png, replace
*remove extra timepoint*
drop if newtime = 1
restore
*Bootstraps*
qui save ./data/nhefs_std2 , replace
capture program drop bootstdz_surv
program define bootstdz surv , rclass
use ./data/nhefs_std2 , clear
preserve
bsample, cluster(seqn) idcluster(newseqn)
logistic event qsmk qsmk#c.time qsmk#c.time#c.time ///
  time c.time#c.time ///
```

```
sex race c.age##c.age ib(last).education ///
    c.smokeintensity##c.smokeintensity c.smkintensity82_71 ///
    c.smokeyrs##c.smokeyrs ib(last).exercise ib(last).active ///
    c.wt71##c.wt71
drop if time \neq 0
/*only predict on new version of data */
expand 120 if time =0
bysort newseqn: replace time = _n - 1
expand 2 , generate(interv_b)
replace qsmk = interv_b
predict pevent_k, pr
gen psurv_k = 1-pevent_k
keep newseqn time qsmk psurv_k
sort newseqn qsmk time
gen_t = time + 1
gen psurv = psurv_k if _t =1
bysort newseqn qsmk: replace psurv = psurv_k*psurv[_t-1] if _t >1
drop if time ≠ 119 /* keep only last observation */
keep newseqn qsmk psurv
\slash\!\!\!/* if time is in data for complete graph add time to bysort \slash\!\!\!/
bysort qsmk : egen meanS_b = mean(psurv)
keep newseqn qsmk meanS_b
drop if newseqn \neq 1 /* only need one pair */
drop newseqn
return scalar boot_0 = meanS_b[1]
return scalar boot_1 = meanS_b[2]
return scalar boot_diff = return(boot_1) - return(boot_0)
restore
end
set rmsg on
simulate Pry_a0 = r(boot_0) Pry_a1 = r(boot_1) ///
 difference=r(boot_diff), reps(10) seed(1): bootstdz_surv
set rmsg off
matrix pe = observe[1..3, 2]'
bstat, stat(pe) n(1629)
(169,510 observations deleted)
(186,354 observations created)
(186354 real changes made)
(187,920 observations created)
(187,920 real changes made)
```

Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max psurv 1,566 .811763 .2044758 .0123403 .9900259
Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max psurv 1,566 .8160697 .2014345 .014127 .9903372 interv = Duplicat Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max psurv 1,566 .811763 .2044758 .0123403 .9900259 372,708 missing values generated)
psurv 1,566 .8160697 .2014345 .014127 .9903372 interv = Duplicat Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max psurv 1,566 .811763 .2044758 .0123403 .9900259
psurv 1,566 .8160697 .2014345 .014127 .9903372 > interv = Duplicat Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max psurv 1,566 .811763 .2044758 .0123403 .9900259 372,708 missing values generated)
> interv = Duplicat Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max
psurv 1,566 .811763 .2044758 .0123403 .9900259
psurv 1,566 .811763 .2044758 .0123403 .9900259
> interv = Original Variable Obs Mean Std dev Min May
Variable Obs Mean Std.dev. Min Max
meanS 1,566 .8160697 0 .8160697 .8160697
> interv = Duplicat
Variable Obs Mean Std. dev. Min Max
meanS 1,566 .8117629 0 .8117629 .8117629

(3,132 real changes made)

(375,840 missing values generated)

(375,840 real changes made)

Variable	Storage	Display	Value	Variable label
name	type	format	label	
meanS_t0 meanS_t1	float float	%9.0g %9.0g		<pre>meanS_t, interv = Original observation meanS_t, interv = Duplicated observation</pre>

 $\label{local-continuity} file \ / Users/tom/Documents/GitHub/cibookex-r/figs/stata-fig-17-4.png \ saved \ as \ PNG \\ format$

(3,132 observations deleted)

- 5. drop if time \neq 0
- 6. /*only predict on new version of data \star /

r; t=0.00 5:32:14

Command: bootstdz_surv
PrY_a0: r(boot_0)
PrY_a1: r(boot_1)
difference: r(boot_diff)

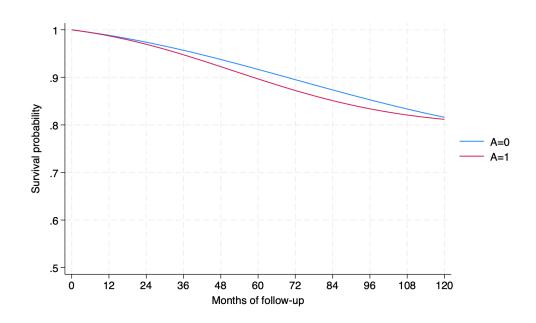
Simulations (10):10 done

r; t=23.87 5:32:38

Bootstrap results

Number of obs = 1,629 Replications = 10

·	Observed coefficient			P> z	Normal [95% conf.	interval]
PrY_a0	.8160697 .8117629	.0087193 .0292177 .0307674	93.59 27.78 -0.14	0.000 0.000 0.889	.7989802 .7544973 0646099	.8331593 .8690286 .0559963



Session information: Stata

library(Statamarkdown)

cli

digest

evaluate

fastmap

```
For reproducibility.
about
Stata/MP 18.0 for Mac (Apple Silicon)
Revision 14 Feb 2024
Copyright 1985-2023 StataCorp LLC
Total physical memory: 8.01 GB
Stata license: Unlimited-user 2-core network, expiring 29 Jan 2025
Serial number: 501809305331
  Licensed to: Tom Palmer
              University of Bristol
# install.packages("sessioninfo")
sessioninfo::session_info()
- Session info -----
setting value
version R version 4.3.3 (2024-02-29)
    macOS Sonoma 14.3.1
system aarch64, darwin20
ui X11
 language (EN)
 collate en_US.UTF-8
 ctype en_US.UTF-8
       Europe/London
 date
       2024-03-02
 pandoc 3.1.12.1 @ /opt/homebrew/bin/ (via rmarkdown)
- Packages -----
            * version date (UTC) lib source
 package
               0.37 2023-12-01 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
 bookdown
```

3.6.2 2023-12-11 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2) 0.6.34 2024-01-11 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)

0.23 2023-11-01 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)

1.1.1 2023-02-24 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.0)

htmltools 0.5.7 2023-11-03 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)

```
knitr
        1.45 2023-10-30 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)
             1.1.3 2024-01-10 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
rlang
             2.25 2023-09-18 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)
rmarkdown
             0.15.0 2023-07-07 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)
rstudioapi
sessioninfo
             1.2.2 2021-12-06 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.0)
Statamarkdown * 0.9.2 2023-12-04 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.1)
              0.42 2024-02-08 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
xfun
             2.3.8 2023-12-11 [1] CRAN (R 4.3.2)
yaml
[1] /Library/Frameworks/R.framework/Versions/4.3-arm64/Resources/library
```

Bibliography

Miguel A Hernán and James M
 Robins. Causal Inference: What If. Boca Raton: Chapman & Hall/CRC, 2020.